



M. L.

Gc

Gc  
929.2  
B1285b  
1605369

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

✓


92

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01179 4705





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2018



THE NEW ENGLAND ANCESTRY

of

DANA CONVERSE BACKUS

Compiled and Edited by  
MARY E. N. BACKUS

*Mary E. N. Backus*



Printed for private distribution





FOREWORD

This chronicle was begun rather casually, years ago, merely to straighten out family conditions. The Backus line down from William Backus of Saybrook was comparatively easy, since much is in print about the early generations. Various cousins contributed notes concerning the later scattered descendants, so there was no doubt as to where one must go to find original records.

1605369

Leisure for the search for these documents came later. Interest in the ancestry of the Backus family in New England settlements was aroused, and the search became a fascinating one. A summer in Vermont, and the following one in New Hampshire, started the backward trail. Hereafter there was an excuse for spending happy weeks each spring and fall in Connecticut and Massachusetts, visiting the various towns, poring over old wills and deeds, town and county records, and haunting old burying grounds.

Only 150 copies of this book have been printed  
of which this is

No. 64

On the distaff side, no attempt has been made to give more than a mere sketch of the first New England settler and his descendants beyond what was needed to establish the direct line in each case. Genealogies of many of these sixty-six families have already been published, and someone, somewhere, may have clues to the few dead ends encountered.

And always, in the busiest of Town clerks' offices, in County offices, in State offices, in Historical Societies and Institutes, in the State Library at Hartford, and in the New York Public Library at home, I met with nothing but courtesy, kindness and helpfulness.

M. E. N. B.

February 23, 1949.



## FOREWORD

---

This chronicle was begun rather casually, years ago, merely to straighten out family connections. Tracing the Backus line down from William Backus of Saybrook was comparatively easy, since much is in print about the early generations. Various cousins contributed notes concerning the later scattered descendants, so there was no doubt as to where one must go to find original records.

Leisure for the search for these documents came later. Interest in the ancestry of Backus wives and in the history of New England settlements was aroused, and the game of research became a fascinating one. A summer in Vermont, and the following one in New Hampshire, started the backward trail, and thereafter there was an excuse for spending happy weeks each Spring and Fall in Connecticut and Massachusetts, visiting the various towns, poring over old wills and deeds, town and county records, and haunting old burying grounds.

On the distaff side, no attempt has been made to give more than a mere sketch of the first New England settler and his descendants beyond what was needed to establish the direct line in each case. Genealogies of many of these sixty-six families have already been published, and someone, somewhere, may have clues to the few *dead ends* encountered.

And always, in the busiest of Town clerks' offices, in County offices, in State offices, in Historical Societies and Institutes, in the State Library at Hartford, and in the New York Public Library at home, I met with nothing but courtesy, kindness and helpfulness.

M. E. N. B.

February 23, 1949.







## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

---

	FACING PAGE
EARLY HOMELOTS OF NORWICH, CONN. . . . .	8
PLYMOUTH PLANTATION, 1620-1630 . . . . .	128
PISCATAQUA-PEMAQUID REGION, 1625-1642 . . . . .	128
MASSACHUSETTS BAY, 1630-1642 . . . . .	128
CONNECTICUT AND NEW HAVEN COLONIES, 1635-1660 . . . . .	128





# The New England Ancestry of Dana Converse Backus

---

## BACKUS

(1)	William Backus	married	First wife (unknown)
(2)	William Backus, Jr.	"	Elizabeth Pratt
(3)	Joseph Backus	"	Elizabeth Huntington
(4)	Samuel Backus	"	Elizabeth Tracy
(5)	Andrew Backus	"	Lois Pierce
(6)	Stephen Backus	"	Polly Shepard
(7)	Charles Backus	"	Mary Palmer Mansfield
(8)	Dana Converse Backus	"	Abbie Converse Mansfield
(9)	Henry Meredith Backus	"	Mary Elizabeth Neilson
(10)	Dana Converse Backus	"	Louise Burton Laidlaw

## BACKUS

### FIRST GENERATION

WILLIAM BACKUS first appears on record in 1637 at Saybrook in Connecticut. It is reckoned that perhaps not more than 20% of the passenger lists of the early emigration to New England have been saved and a first date on record does not necessarily mean exact date of arrival in the New World. The first transatlantic voyage directly to a harbor on the northern shore of Long Island Sound was made in 1639 by the group, under the Rev. Henry Whitfield, which founded Guilford. William Backus therefore landed at a Massachusetts or Plymouth Colony port.

By 1636 the movement of settlers from the seaboard colonies to the region of the Great River was well under way and many newcomers to New England no longer attempted to establish themselves in the older sections but pushed on, whether by land or water, to the new plantations, which, settled by various groups and under various influences, became in time consolidated under one government as the Colony of Connecticut—"America's first West," James Truslow Adams has called it. There, from the beginning, government was less arbitrary than in Massachusetts, somewhat more responsible to the people, and with a franchise which, though still strictly limited, was not dependent on actual church membership.



Saybrook (the name came into use in 1639) began as a military post. Here at the mouth of the Connecticut River, John Winthrop, Jr., with the aid of Lion Gardiner, the skilled engineer whom he had engaged in England, built in 1635-36 a fort, commissioned by a group of Puritan leaders in England, patentees of the region, who were planning a refuge in the New World. The fort was useful in preventing the occupation of the site by the Dutch and as a protection for the river mouth in the Pequot war of 1637, but the expected emigration from England did not materialize and as a trading post it was a failure, gradually losing its military character, growing into a typical river settlement, and finally coming completely under the jurisdiction of the Connecticut Colony. Though Mr. George Fenwick (the only one of the patentees who ever appeared) had with him his chaplain on his second trip in 1639 for a stay of a few years, there was no church organization at Saybrook until in 1646 one was gathered under the Rev. James Fitch; but there are no church records now in existence of the fourteen years of his ministry there.

In 1659 a group of Saybrook inhabitants, led by Major John Mason and Mr. Fitch, bought of the sachem Uncas and his sons, for the sum of £70, a tract of wild land "nine-miles-square" in the heart of the Mohegan country at the junction of the Yantic and Shetucket rivers and about fourteen miles up the River Pequot (Thames) from New London, and with the consent of the General Court (later called the General Assembly) proceeded to survey and lay out a plantation. The town was first known as Mohegan. Why the name *Norwich* was given to it is not known. It has been said that to William Backus, as the oldest of the first proprietors, was given the honor of naming it and that he called it Norwich after his English birthplace—a legend for which there is no proven foundation.

It is interesting, though not very enlightening, that the name Backus appears in Leyden records. (*See England and Holland of the Pilgrims by Henry Martyn Dexter.*) The first wife of the John Goodman who came over on the Mayflower in 1620 was Mary Backus. He was betrothed to his second wife, Sarah Hooper, 16 Sept. 1619, and married to her 10 Oct. 1619, in Leyden. This might indicate that the name Backus could be found in Nottinghamshire, Lincolnshire or Yorkshire, that part of England which was the home of the "Separatists" before they left to find religious freedom in Holland.

The name of the first wife of William Backus, the mother of his children, is not known, nor the date of her death, but when the move



to Norwich was made in 1660 he took with him, besides his younger son Stephen, a second wife, Mrs. Ann (Stetson) Bingham, and her son Thomas Bingham, who had been baptized in England in 1642, and whose father had died (Bingham family tradition says) on the voyage to New England. Two others of the Backus family also went to Norwich but not as members of their father's family. Sarah, his daughter, went as the wife of John Reynolds, and William Jr. (also married) shared as a proprietor in the first allotment of land.

Though their father was one of the founders of Norwich he died at so early a period after the settlement, bequeathing his allotment to his son Stephen, and the formal land recording not having been made before his death, his share is registered in the name of Stephen Backus as first proprietor. Therefore the name of William Backus, Senior, does not appear in the town records as a land owner and his name is not on the Founders' monument. He died in Norwich between 12 June, 1661 (the date of his will) and 28 August the same year, the date under which the following "Memorand" appears in the Town records (*Book 2A, p. 422*)—"The footway which goes through the home lott of Mr. Fitch, John Holmstead and Stephen Backus was laid out by Town order and agreement six foot wide for the Town's use." Stephen had no home lot other than that inherited from his father.

Traditionally, William Backus, Senior, was buried in the old Post and Gager burial ground. The wife of Thomas Post died in March 1661 and hers is believed to have been the first death in the new settlement. She was buried in a part of her husband's home lot and, soon after, the Town authorities bought from him about a quarter-acre of the land where her grave lay, to be a burying place for the community—a highway six feet broad leading to it—and later from the adjoining lot of John Gager more ground was added. Few burials were made there after 1700. The place seems never to have been enclosed, the few gravestones fell into fragments, and the grave mounds sank into the earth. Neglected for generations, today on the hill is a peaceful little level park, surrounded by low stone walls, and a fine old spreading oak tree stands just outside the iron gates. In a corner of the plot is a stone bench with the inscription: "Near this spot lie buried the first settlers of Norwich." In the opposite corner stands the Founders' monument.

In 1661 when William Backus, Senior, died, Norwich Town was still in the wilderness and delay in settling his estate is not surprising. It was not until 1663 that the General Assembly ordered that the deed of Norwich be placed on record at Hartford. The next year



legal steps were taken in the matter of transferring the father's allotment to Stephen, who already had possession. Hence the inventory (taken by Thomas Leffingwell and John Birchard) is dated June 7, 1664. The original is on file in the State Library at Hartford. The will was allowed in the New London Court the next year, June 21, 1665, and a copy of it is in New London town records. (*Book 1646-1666, pages 143-4.*) It was dated June 12, 1661. "I William Backus senior being now alive and in memory . . ." His "trustie and welbeloved sonn Steeven" was appointed heir, executor and administrator of the estate "to dispose thereof according to my will."

It is apparent that he expects death shortly and is concerned about the welfare of his wife in this pioneer settlement, where, had he lived, she would have been sure of a home; other than that he had nothing with which to endow her—his land going, as was right, to his son.

"And first of all for my wife who hath been both loveing unto me and carefull of me it is my will to provide as comfortably for her as I can . . ." This, he decides, "will be best attained by her abyding with my sonn Steeven in the hous and see to partake with him of the estate so far as shall be needfull and convenient for her according to what shall arise both from the grounds and stock, but if Steeven and she shall part and the occasion thereof arise from Steeven either by reason of his undutifull cariage towardst her or any other way of discouragement proceeding from him which may occasion her departing from him, Then my will is that Steeven should provide for her Twenty bushells of corne a yeere that is Twelve bushells of Indian and eight of whete as also a Third part of the milke of the cattle and a fift part of garden stuff as squashes and pumpkins turnips and the like during the tyme of her life . . . but if my wife shall vollararily part from Steeven without any just occasion from him my will is notwithstanding that Steeven shall provide for her fowre bushells of whete and six bushells of Indian a yeere during the tyme of her life." The proviso "if she change not her condition" follows in each case. Her remarriage would make Steeven "cleare of all these in-gagements."

Leaving him sooner or later to live with her own son, Thomas Bingham, was probably the natural course she followed. Both young men married in 1666.

"And concerning my sonn William it is my will that he should have all the tooles belonging to the trade of a smith or cutler and what ivory there is with the bellows."

"And concerning all the rest of my children as John Renalds and





his wife, and Beniamen Crane and his wife and John Bayly and his wife with all there children which are now liveing and also Thomas Bingham . . .” To them as legal heirs a token payment was to be made by Steeven—the medium to be Indian corn.

Loving friends Thomas Leffingwell and John Birchard were to be overseers of the will, the witnesses were Thomas Tracy and John Poast, and it was signed W B “The mark of William Backus.” It is strange that the name Steeven appears in print as Steeben. A photograph of the copy of the will shows plainly that the old-style letters “v” and “b” (*v* as in the word *volluntarily* and *b* as in *bushells*) are not confusingly alike.

The inventory is interesting. As the whole “Nine-miles-square” had been bought for £70 from the Indians, and there are 38 names on the Founders’ monument, it is worthy of note that so few years after the purchase one man’s “house and homelot with a pcell of land lying over the river” is valued at 27 pounds 10 shillings, and five other parcels (in the Little Plaine, Great Plaine, Meadow at Yantick, Boggy Medow and upland medow, acreage not given) totalled another 22 pounds 15 shillings. A yoke of oxen was worth 14 pounds, “two coves and one Calfe” 8 pounds, and “one steare” 2 pounds. “Cutlers tooles and ivory” were listed at 4 pounds. A gun and a sword were valued at one pound 16 shillings. Miss Caulkins, in her history of Norwich, referring to this earliest will and inventory, comments on the rapidity with which this and other families in the new settlement advanced in prosperity and comfort in the course of a single generation.

The death of William Backus’ second wife is registered with the Bingham family in Norwich records: Mrs. Anne Backus, mother of Thomas Bingham, Senior, died in May 1670. Two of her Bingham grandchildren married grandchildren of William Backus, Senior.

Children of William Backus, Senior, and his first wife:

The daughters are here listed in the order in which the names of their husbands were given in the father’s will; but whether William, Junior, is the eldest of the family, or if all were born in New England, cannot be determined. Two daughters were married before the son, but girls married when very young.

- + i William, Junior, married (1) Sarah Charles about 1659.
- ii Sarah married John Reynolds. Their first child was born in August 1655, eighteen years after the name of William Backus, Senior, appeared in Saybrook records. John Reynolds was one of the Norwich proprietors and descendants



still live on his original home lot in the house the building of which was begun in 1659.

(See *History and descendants of John and Sarah (Backus) Reynolds of Saybrook, Lyme and Norwich, Conn.* edited and compiled by Marion H. Reynolds. 1928.)

- iii Mary married, 23 April 1655, Benjamin Crane, who was born in England about 1639, settled in Wethersfield, Conn. and died there September 1693. Administration of his estate was granted to the relict. She died July 8, 1717.

(*The Genealogy of the Crane family, vol. 2, by Ellery Bicknell Crane, 1900, gives their descendants.*)

- iv Lydia, who was probably born in Saybrook, married, before her father's family removed to Norwich, John Bailey, who was constable in Hartford in March 1656/7, freeman in May 1657, and moved to Haddam about 1662 as one of the original purchasers of that town, "mostly young married men." He died more than thirty years later in the summer of 1696. His will was dated the 17th of June and proved the 3rd of September that year, and as his wife is not named in it her death must have occurred earlier.

In the main body of the will he named sons John, Benjamin and Nathaniel, and three daughters, Lydia, Susanna and Mary; but a memorandum was added two weeks later (July 3, 1696) concerning debts and special wishes. "To daughter Elizabeth Clark 50 shillings in pay for a wedding gown I promised her," and "To son John 10 shillings given him *pr* his grandfather to buy him a Bible," also "To daughter Lydia 10 shillings given her *pr* her grandfather to buy her a Bible." (Could it be that John and Lydia were the Bailey grandchildren born before William Backus, Senior, made his will in 1661 and so included in the token payment of Indian corn, which was now translated by their father into shillings.)

Since William Backus, Senior, in his will gave the names of his sons-in-law but not the names of their wives, his daughters' names have been established by other records, and proof that the name of John Bailey's wife was *Lydia* comes in a roundabout way but is conclusive.

A certain Thomas Smith of Haddam made his will September 22, 1674 leaving his estate to various Haddam neighbors, none of whom are indicated as bearing any relationship



to him. His land was left to Lydia Bailey and her children after her. John Bailey, Senior, and Daniel Brainard he appointed executors. Household gear, stock, produce, &c, he left to the wife of Daniel Brainard, to Daniel Brainard and to various other men. Thomas Smith died November 2, 1674 and as Daniel Brainard refused executorship, John Bailey, Senior, was appointed administrator, November 11, 1674.

Many years after the death of John Bailey and his wife, the land which Thomas Smith had willed to her *and to her children after her* was distributed. The John Bailey, Junior, to whom administration was now granted (November 26, 1728) was the third John. An inventory of the land was accepted by the Probate court December 28, 1728 and the *Children of Lydia Bailey dec'd* are listed as: John Bailey, Heirs of Lydia Spencer dec'd, Elizabeth Clark, Benjamin Bailey, Heirs of Susanna Hubbard, Nathaniel Bailey, Mary Cornwall. The names are the same (with married names of daughters added) as those of the family of John Bailey, Senior, as given in his will nearly thirty-three years earlier.

- v Steven was undoubtedly born in Saybrook since he was a minor when the Norwich settlement was made in 1659. He married in December 1666 Sarah Spencer and was living May 28, 1694 the date on which he sold land to Thomas Leffingwell. (*Norwich Deeds. Book 2A, pp. 175-6.*) But this was not the home lot he had inherited from his father in 1661. That was sold April 16, 1700 by the second Stephen "with the consent of my honored mother Sarah Backus." (*Norwich Deeds. Book 2A, pp. 379-80.*) The description of the land sold on the latter date exactly corresponds with the description of the home lot as entered in the *Book of Grants, page 241*. The forty-year-old house, which may perhaps have grown somewhat since William Backus, Senior, built it, was converted by the new owner into an inn. (See *Leffingwell.*)

The Backus family moved to Canterbury, Windham County, but before the final distribution of the estate of the first Stephen was made, his son Stephen, the administrator, died in 1702. On file in the Probate department of the State Library at Hartford is an *Agreement of Backus his children*



dated May 28, 1767 and signed by Sarah Backus "widow and relict" of the first Stephen, by her only surviving son Timothy, by Elizabeth Backus her daughter, and by David Knight, Robert Green and William Baker in behalf of their wives, her daughters Sarah, Ruth and Rebecca.







This map was made by  
 Mrs. Eliza E. Rogers (Eliza H. H. H.)  
 of Norwich, Conn.  
 before 1920  
 Scale about 32 rods to 1 inch

Early Home Lots  
 of  
 Norwich, Conn.

CONNECTICUT  
 STATE LIBRARY  
 HARTFORD  
 Courtesy, CONNECTICUT STATE LIBRARY.

EARLY HOMELOTS OF NORWICH, CONN.



SECOND GENERATION

*William Backus*

WILLIAM BACKUS, JUNIOR, was the elder of the two sons of William, Senior, and his first wife. The place and date of his birth is not known but he was of age when the move to Norwich was made in 1659 for he was one of the original proprietors of the town and his name is on the Founders' monument. The *Norwich Book of Grants* (p. 220- ) lists among lands belonging to Ensign William Backus:—"His home lott six acres more or less . . . lay'd out April Anno Domie 1659."

He married about 1659 Sarah Charles (born in October 1637, baptized at New Haven October 1640, daughter of John Charles of New Haven, later of Branford. Her mother was probably a sister of John Moss). She died at or after the birth of their third child, Sarah, June 14, 1663. In the distribution of her father's estate, November 1673, made by her brother John Charles and her brother-in-law Jonathan Rose, a portion was given "unto William Backus his children by John Charles his daughter Sarah now deceased, first allowing as the said William agreed on their behalf to accept." (*New Haven Court records 1:72*). This legacy William Backus refers to in his will twenty years later.

In 1664 or earlier, William married his second wife, Elizabeth Pratt (born February 1, 1641, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Clark) Pratt of Hartford and Saybrook). Proof of the marriage will be found in Norwich records (*Book 1, pp. 10 and 11*). Administrators of the estate of Lt. William Pratt, in 1682, made over to Ensign Willyam Backus certain land "as part of the portion of his wife who was daughter to the said Leiff<sup>t</sup> Pratt."

At the session of the General Assembly at Hartford, October 8, 1663, William Backus was one of those "accepted to be made free," that is, granted full political privileges. In 1669 he is recorded as acting as marshall to the Court of Commission of the town. In 1673 he was one of a committee appointed to contract for the building of a new meeting house. The first meeting house had been near the southwest corner of the Green. The site now chosen was the suramit of the rocky hill overlooking the Green, where it could also serve as a watch tower, and until the day when all fear of the Indians had passed away the men of the congregation went armed to the meetings.

In 1679, 80, 82 and 86 he was one of the Townsmen (later called



Selectmen) and during the period 1680-89 he was six times deputy to the General Assembly. The Town Patent, dated May 21, 1685, made out to "eleven of the leading inhabitants" included his name, and in 1680 the General Assembly confirmed him as Ensign and in 1693 as Lieutenant. According to the laws of the Colony a trainband of 32 persons was entitled to a Lieutenant, Ensign and two Sergeants, but no Captain was allowed until the band numbered 64 privates. Miss Caulkins, in her history of Norwich, comments: "The predilection for military titles was a trait of our worthy ancestors which it is not easy to reconcile with their Puritan origin and peaceful pursuits. It is rare to find upon the early records a military officer mentioned above the rank of corporal, without the adjunct of his title. They plumed themselves upon an office in the trainbands as a token of distinguished rank and honor." But in another chapter she says: "William Backus, 2<sup>nd</sup>, is found on record with the successive titles of Sergeant, Ensign and Lieutenant, though he styles himself in deeds simply *yeoman*." (This use of titles, however, proves very helpful as identification down through the generations, particularly as second names were rarely given in baptism before the latter part of the 18th Century.)

In 1694 Lt. William was one of five men appointed as a committee to arrange for a successor to the Rev. James Fitch, whose health was failing; and in 1698 when the meeting house had been repaired and enlarged he was one of the five "oldest and most respected inhabitants" chosen to decide upon the seating of the congregation,—a perplexing business, since pews were assigned according to rank and dignity.

More than thirty deeds are recorded in the Norwich books signed by the Mohegan Chief Uncas and his sons, Owaneco and Attawanhoo. The signature or totem of Uncas is a rude outline of the shoulders and upper body of a man. One record, dated October 18, 1682, showing a settlement of difference between the Town of Norwich and the aged Uncas is signed by him and witnessed by Thomas Leffingwell, William Backus, John Birchard and John Tracy, who had been appointed by the town to treat with him over the matter of boundary lines. In another record, dated the 31st of August the same year, Uncas and Owaneco made over their right and interest in 150 acres of land unto Ensign William Backus. This may have had a connection with the settlement of the estate of Lt. William Pratt. (*Norwich Deeds, Book 1, pp. 10-11.*) Uncas is supposed to have died late the next year. This was the "Great" (and wiley) Uncas.



It was the sachem Attanwanhood, called Joshua by the whites, who had some years earlier, on the 29th of February, 1675/6, made a will making large bequests of land to various inhabitants of Connecticut (*See Pratt*) and in addition left "all that tracke of land lying to the westward of Appagnage & Eastward from Willmantucke River, South from Appaguage Pond eight miles Broad" to a group of thirteen men of Norwich. A later item in the will adds the names of two others not of Norwich. William Backus was one of the legatees. Joshua's signature was a crude drawing of a thin little four-legged creature looking somewhat like a squirrel. From injuries received in fighting on the side of the whites in King Philip's war, Joshua died in May 1676 about two months after the making of the will. In it he had desired to be buried "at Saybrook in a Coffin after an English manner." That a chief of the dwindling River tribes would make such lavish gifts of land to the whites, with no provision for the people of his own race, seems unbelievable, and what lay behind the making of the will is an interesting question. Yet it was his father, Uncas, who, "appointed by the deceas'd," superintended the fixing of the boundaries of "Joshua's tract" which comprised some 48,000 acres. The General Assembly allowed the will in May 1678, two years after Attawanhood's death, and the legatees met in Norwich in 1682 and signed an agreement stating that a town was to be settled within the space of four years, that those not able to manage their allotments would resign them up to such "wholesome inhabitants" as might be approved, and agreed that the drawing of lots would determine the distribution of the land. (Absentee ownership did not become until the 18th Century a problem in the colonies.)

Some of the legatees sold their shares to other men and that there was some trading after lots had been drawn is shown by a faded old record on file at the Willimantic Court House, dated January 10, 1688, witnessed by Stephen Gifford and Thomas Leffingwell, Jr. and signed by the three men whose names appear. "In consideration of an allotment in the new plantation at the Ponds being the further lott I Caleb Abell & I Nathaniel Rudd both of us in the town of Norwich & I John Hough of New London . . . unto William Backus of Norwich . . . a lot in the South quarter . . . Tract willed by Joshua Sachem, deceased." The history of Windham shows that three centres were established in the new plantation, (1) Now Old Windham Village, called the Hither Place, (This would be the South quarter and nearest to Norwich), (2) Pond Place now Mansfield Centre, and (3) the Valley of the Willimantic (near the present Willimantic





Borough) and that the young Backus brothers and the Huntingtons settled at the Hither Place. Lt. William Backus did not go himself to the "nameless new town" but deeds to his sons, William (3rd) and John, children of his first wife, are on file in Willimantic, and his younger daughter, Elizabeth, went also with her husband, Thomas Huntington, nephew of Simon Huntington, one of the legatees.

Lt. William Backus died in 1721. He may have been about eighty-three years of age. Witnesses to his will, Richard and Elizabeth Bushnell, referring to him as deceased, testified April 17, 1721, to his soundness of mind when it had been made. The will was dated the 8th day of February 1693/4. His "deere and loveing wife Elizabeth" received her thirds. The Norwich "home lott and houseing upon it" was left to his son Nathaniel, while the elder son, Joseph, received "all my land on the east side of the street where his house standeth." Otherwise the two shared equally in all Norwich and Saybrook lands and with their mother were appointed executors of the will.

The four daughters were treated impartially. "I give and bequeath unto my daughter Sarah thirty pounds—with that which shee hath already received as may appeare by my Booke." This item is repeated in the exact words, three times, substituting the name *daughter Elizabeth*, *daughter Hanah*, *daughter Mary*.

Windham lands were left to his son John and grandson William (son of William 3rd). "The reason why in this my will I have not given to my son William any lands is before this I have given him lands as may appeare by deeds of gift, and therefore my will is, that with respect unto my two sonnns William and John, and also with respect unto my daughter Sarah, what I have given them formerly, with that which I doe give them in this my will shall be the whole of their portions of my estate, anything that I received of their Grandfather Charlls his estate notwithstanding."

Though the will had been made twenty-seven years before the death of Lt. William, it had remained unchanged. No official record of the death of his wife Elizabeth has been found, but in *Weaver's History of Ancient Windham (1864)* and in other publications, it is given as 1730. From the following evidence it would appear that her husband outlived her and that 1703 is the more likely date.

In Norwich Deeds (*Book 1:165*) under date of January 4, 1704/5, an acknowledgment of land deeded to him by his father is signed by Joseph Backus. A provision had been included—"and furthermore if by the providence of God my honored father William



Backus should marry again and his wife doth outlive him,"--Joseph obligated himself to make a certain payment to the widow. On the same date, land deeded by Lt. William to his son Nathaniel (*Book 1:167-8*) is acknowledged by Nathaniel and the clause is repeated concerning a possible future marriage by the father, a possible future widow, and a contribution toward her support by the son. There is, however, no record of a third wife.

Children of William (2nd) and Sarah (Charles) Backus:

- i William (3rd) born May 11, 1660, married, November 3, 1681, Elizabeth Royce (born in January 1661, daughter of Jonathan and Deborah (Calkins) Royce). The births of their three children, Sarah, John and William (4th) are recorded at Norwich; and the death of their mother, Elizabeth, oddly dated 28 March 1688/7.

William (3rd) deeded, March 23, 1691/2, his home and lands in Norwich to his "honored father Ensign William Backus" and termed himself "Sgt. William Backus, yeoman, of the nameless new Towne lying about ten miles North-westward from the Towne of Norwich." (*Norwich Deeds. Book 2A, page 125.*)

He married his second wife, Mary Duntton, August 31, 1692. Their children are listed in *Windham Family Records*, on file at Willimantic Court House. William (3rd) called *Sen.* died January 25, 1742. *Mary, his wife*, died December 16, 1757.

- ii John, probably named for his grandfather John Charles, was born February 9, 1661/2 and married, February 17, 1691/2, Mary Bingham (born July 6, 1672, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Rudd) Bingham of Norwich). Her father was the step-son of the first William Backus and there was a double wedding on that date. (*See marriage of Hannah Backus and Thomas Bingham, Jr.*)

Gravestone inscriptions in Windham Centre cemetery read:

In memory of Mr. John Backus who was one of the first settlers of the Town of Windham and served his Generation in a steady Course of Probity & Piety & Being satisfied with Long Life was received to see the Salvation of God on March the 27th 1744. in the 83rd year of his Age.

In memory of Mrs. Mary ye wife of Mr. John Backus who Died Febr ye 19th 1747 in ye 76th Year of her age.



One of their daughters, Lydia, born January 15, 1695, married Col. Thomas Dyer of Windham, and *their* daughter, Eunice Dyer (great-granddaughter of Lt. William Backus and his first wife) married in 1745, Ebenezer Backus (grandson of Lt. William Backus and his second wife.)

- iii Sarah, born June 14, 1663, married, January 15, 1681, Edward Culver of Norwich and Lebanon, son of Edward and Ann Culver of New London.

Children of William (2nd) and Elizabeth (Pratt) Backus:

- i Samuel, born May 2, 1665, died young.
- + ii Joseph, born September 6, 1667, married, April 9, 1690, Elizabeth Huntington (born October 6, 1669, daughter of Simon and Sarah (Clark) Huntington).
- iii Nathaniel, born April 15, 1669, married, March 22, 1693/4, Lydia Edgerton (born in April 1675, daughter of Richard and Mary (Silvester) Edgerton). One daughter survived her mother. Nathaniel married, July 7, 1702, his second wife, Elizabeth Tracy (born July 7, 1676, daughter of John, Sen. and Mary (Winslow) Tracy). In the next generation her niece and namesake, Elizabeth Tracy, married Samuel Backus, Nathaniel's nephew.

Nathaniel died August 16, 1728 at Norwich and his widow died November 11, 1739. His will was dated July 10, 1728. In it he named his wife, sons Nathaniel, Josiah and Jabez, and daughters Lydia, Mary and Elizabeth. Lydia was the child of his first wife. Jabez became the father of the Rev. Charles Backus (1749-1803) of Somers, and the grandfather, through his son Jabez, Jr. of the Rev. Azel Backus (1765-1816).

- iv Elizabeth, born about 1670, married, February 10, 1686, Thomas Huntington, son of Christopher and Ruth (Rockwell) Huntington, and they were among the early settlers of the town of Windham.

Gravestone inscriptions in Windham Centre cemetery read:

Here lies ye Body of that Gracious Saint of Christ Mrs. Elizabeth Huntington wife to Capt. Thomas Huntington Esqr & after she had lived a pious Life fell asleep in Jesus December 29 1729 Aged 59 yrs.

Here lies ye Body of Capt. Thomas Huntington Esqr



& Husband to Mrs. Elizabeth Huntington who After he had served God & his peopel Boath in Church & State Fell on Sleep in Jesus November ye 7th 1732 Aged 69 years.

- v Hannah, born about 1676, married, February 17, 1691/2, Thomas Bingham (born December 11, 1667, son of Thomas and Mary (Rudd) Bingham). John Backus, her half-brother, married the same day Thomas' sister, Mary Bingham. Hannah's husband died April 1, 1710, in his forty-third year, leaving a family of seven children. She married, March 4, 1711/12, as his second wife, Daniel Tracy (born in 1652, son of Lt. Thomas Tracy). Daniel Tracy died June 29, 1728, victim of the bridge accident in Norwich the previous day in which one other man was killed and many injured. His widow married, November 18, 1729, as his second wife, Samuel Griswold (born in September 1665, son of Lt. Francis Griswold). Captain Samuel Griswold died December 2, 1740. Hannah died February 25, 1752 "in the 77th Year of her Age" the inscription on her gravestone in the old burying ground, Norwich Town, states.
- vi Mary married in December 1697 Thomas Hyde (born in July 1672, son of Samuel and Jane (Lee) Hyde). They settled at West Farms (Franklin). She died March 27, 1752, when she may have been about seventy-four years of age. Her husband died April 9, 1755, in his eighty-third year.





## THIRD GENERATION

JOSEPH BACKUS, son of Lt. William and his second wife, Elizabeth (Pratt) Backus, was born in Norwich September 6, 1667 and married, April 9, 1690, Elizabeth Huntington (born October 6, 1669, daughter of Simon and Sarah (Clark) Huntington). She was a first cousin of her mother-in-law, since both were granddaughters of John Clark. In those days of early marriages and large families the generations overlapped confusingly.

Miss Caulkins in her *History of Norwich* writes of the early days when every enterprise that tended to advance the public convenience was encouraged by a grant of land, forfeited if the undertaking were not carried out. A miller, ferryman and blacksmith were of importance to the infant settlement. "The Town granted to Joseph Backus, March 11, 1699, so much land upon the hill by Thomas Post's house as may be needful for him to set a shop and coal house upon, provided he improves it for the above use." Speaking of one of the conspicuous spots where in earlier days public notifications were ordered to be set up, she writes (in 1866) of "the parting of the paths at the corner of Ebenezer Backus' garden. This last position is still a prominent one, having an elevated platform where the house stands and embraced by highways that run together above and below. It was the homestead of Joseph Backus Esq. familiarly known for many years as Mr. Justice Backus, and afterward of his son Ebenezer, who built the present house and set out with his own hands the two fine elms before the door."

To-day (1945) the place cannot be recognized from her description. The parting of the paths and the paths themselves have disappeared and the elms have long since died. The long white house, part of it the original Ebenezer Backus house built more than two hundred years ago, is the home of Judge Bailey, Norwich attorney, and the State highway runs between it and the Yantic River to which the earlier grounds ran down. Now the end of the house faces the road. Mr. Bailey thinks Ebenezer built his house beside that of his father, not in place of it, since there is vague memory of an older house standing near. Joseph Backus' will proves that this is so. Of this section of Norwich, now called *Yantic*, where a village has grown up since 1820, Miss Caulkins says: "Here in former times



were the Backus iron works, the Backus mansion and a range of woods, meadows and rugged heights belonging to the Backus family. Various branches of the Backus family, scattered over the Union, look back to this place for their ancestors."

Election of deputies to the General Assembly was semi-annual. From 1704-1733 Joseph Backus was deputy more than thirty times; was appointed Lieutenant in 1708; and for twenty years, until his death in 1740, was a Justice of the Peace. In this capacity he was concerned in an affair of considerable local notoriety at one time, in connection with members of the rather turbulent Rogerene sect, which had originated in the New London region before 1700. The founder, John Rogers, died in 1721 but his son and followers still continued to make themselves obnoxious to Sabbath-keeping communities (no doubt, from their own point of view, from the highest motives—to destroy priestcraft and the idolatry of Sunday). Traveling on the Sabbath, to say nothing of making disturbances in or near meeting-houses, was strictly against the law. On both counts the Rogerenes had been found guilty but contemptuous when fined. One Sunday in 1725 two small parties were arrested in Norwich, while, according to their own account, peacefully traveling through the town. Taken before Justice Backus they were sentenced to pay a fine of twenty shillings per head or be whipped ten or fifteen lashes each. They were not able to pay the fine so they were whipped. They would not accept offers of loans or gifts with which to pay and later denied that any had been offered. The next Sunday they repeated their performance at Lebanon, but their fines were paid for them so they could not claim martyrdom there.

Miss Caulkins writes: "The Hon. Joseph Jenks, deputy-governor of Rhode Island, took the part of the despised Rogerenes and issued a proclamation respecting the arrest at Norwich, which he caused to be posted up in various parts of his own State that the people might see what was to be expected from a Presbyterian government in case Connecticut should succeed in the efforts she was then making to obtain jurisdiction over Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. Justice Backus issued a reply to the proclamation in pamphlet form stating the facts in detail."

(A copy of the Backus pamphlet is in the Rare Book dept. in the New York Public Library.)

Back in 1708 ecclesiastical troubles began. The Saybrook Platform, a body of rules for the regulation of churches, was drawn up and adopted by a council of delegates (12 ministers and 4 laymen) from various churches in Connecticut, meeting at Saybrook. The



General Assembly in October the same year confirmed and established it as a law of the Colony. No churches were acknowledged, as churches, that did not subscribe to this platform. But the Legislature added a proviso (later modified) to the law, allowing churches and societies that dissented to exercise worship and discipline in their own way, according to their consciences. The Norwich Church was strongly of the independent Congregational order and denied the jurisdiction of magistrates and presbyteries. But the minister, Mr. Woodward, had been one of the delegates and was a warm advocate of the Platform. When he received a copy of the act of the Legislature he read off the first clause from his pulpit to his congregation but made no mention of the proviso, "whereupon the representatives of the town, Richard Bushnell and Joseph Backus, rose in their seats and laid the whole act before the people."

The congregation split, the dissenters held meetings of their own on the Sabbath, and the bitter quarrel went on for years. "Mr. Joseph Backus, who was one of the leaders of the party opposed to Mr. Woodward, went to Ipswich to consult with the minister of that place, Mr. John Wise, a noted opponent of ecclesiastical platforms, and to Boston, where he visited Dr. Increase Mather, whose opinions in regard to church independency were of a similar stamp. He came back, confirmed in determination not to yield the point."

The difficulties between minister and people were increased by repeated complaints on his part of the insufficiency of his salary which the General Assembly ordered the Town to pay. Matters came to a head in 1716 when at the May session the Upper House sent a message to the Lower House desiring the attendance of the representatives from Norwich, Richard Bushnell and Joseph Backus, who, however, when called to account, "declared for themselves that because of some difficulties had been and still were in the Town, and for other reasons, they did not think fit to concern themselves or be forward to cause the said act to be executed." The deputies were cited for contempt and were censured for their neglect "as a high dishonor to the acts and Authority of this Court and tending to expose the orders of the Court to general Contempt." (*Journal of the Upper House, May 14, 1716.*)

Mr. Woodward had consented some years before to refer the matter of the Saybrook Platform dispute to a council of ministers, and finally in the Fall of 1716, the last of several councils, after long deliberation, advised the dismissal of Mr. Woodward, to avoid what was now imminent, the setting up of another congregation with its own minister. The Norwich church was not the only one in Connecti-



cut refusing to accept the Saybrook Platform. In 1717 Mr. Benjamin Lord was ordained minister of the Norwich church, the Saybrook Platform was explicitly renounced, and for nearly thirty years he dwelt in harmony with his congregation, until the time of the "Great Awakening" and the Separatist movement. Mr. Lord's mother was a granddaughter of Lt. William Pratt of Saybrook, so he was more or less distantly related to some of his new congregation, and in 1725 his younger brother, Cyprian Lord, married Elizabeth Backus, (his second cousin) daughter of Joseph Backus.

In 1730 the freemen of the town were enrolled. "The first on the list, and probably so placed in respect to age and dignity, were Joseph Backus, Esq., the three reverend ministers, Lord, Willes and Kirtland, and the two deacons, Simon and Christopher Huntington."

Joseph Backus died in his 74th year, December 1740, the month after the death of his son, Samuel. His will was dated the 5th and the witnesses testified the 23rd of that month and year. His wife and children inherited in varying degrees. Mention is made of his "dwelling house and home lott on the town plott" and also of "the land on the town plott whereon my son Ebenezer hath build a house." His wife and son Ebenezer were to be sole executors.

Elizabeth (Huntington) Backus, his widow, long survived him. Her name appears in the journal of her grandson, Isaac Backus, in later years. He paid a visit to Norwich November 28, 1757 and preached in the evening at his mother's. "Grandmother Backus came a mile on foot to the meeting (being upwards of 88)." The next year (November 14, 1758) "Visited my aged grandmother who has lived to enter her 90th year and though her memory is exceedingly broken her strength of body remains so that she can walk two miles a day. Her wisdom in divine things continues likewise." She was almost ninety-four at her death, August 24, 1762, and had outlived all but her three youngest children.

Children of Joseph and Elizabeth (Huntington) Backus:

- i Joseph, born in March 1690/1, was graduated from Yale College in 1718, and married, 1st of March 1721/2, Hannah Edwards (born January 3, 1696, daughter of Richard and Mary (Talcott) Edwards of Hartford, and half-sister of the Rev. Timothy Edwards). Joseph died March 30, 1761. His nephew, the Rev. Isaac Backus, made entry under that date in the records of his church in Middleboro, Mass. "Uncle Joseph died at Norwich." His wife had died October 17,





1747, and an entry in *Family records* on file in the State Library at Hartford reads: "His four children died before him."

- + ii Samuel, born January 6, 1692/3, married, January 18, 1715/16, Elizabeth Tracy (born April 16, 1698, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Leffingwell) Tracy).
- iii Ann, born January 27, 1694/5, married, April 25, 1717, Nathaniel Lothrop (born July 15, 1693, son of Samuel and Hannah (Adgate) Lothrop). Her husband died January 8, 1757 and she died August 24, 1761, aged sixty-six.
- iv Simon, born February 11, 1700/1, was graduated from Yale College in 1724, and was married, October 1, 1729, by her father, to Eunice Edwards (born August 20, 1705, daughter of the Rev. Timothy and Esther (Stoddard) Edwards, and sister of the Rev. Jonathan Edwards). Simon Backus was Chaplain in the Colonial troops on the Louisbourg expedition and died in Cape Breton. A letter from Lt. Gen. William Pepperell to Roger Wolcott, dated at Louisbourg April 15, 1746, tells of the terrible sickness and mortality there. *Among those that have been taken away is the Reverend & valuable Mr. Baccus, who was much esteemed here, & his death greatly lamented.*

In a list of the officers in his Connecticut regiment signed by Wm. Pepperell, the date of Simon Backus' death is given as March 15, 1745, O.S. He left seven young children. The only son, Simon, Jr. entered the ministry, and four of the daughters married. Their mother died the 1st of June 1788, in her eighty-third year, at East Windsor, Conn.

- v James, born August 14, 1703, died October 15, 1753, of the *camp distemper* which raged at that time and which carried off ten days later his little daughter Mary. James had married, the 1st of November, 1747, Lydia Huntley (born about 1722, daughter of David and Mary (Munsell) Huntley and granddaughter of Aaron Huntley, ~~who~~ named her in his will in 1741). Ebenezer Backus was appointed administrator of his brother's estate and *six small children* are mentioned in the probate records but their names are not given. There is on record appointment of the widow as guardian of her son Joseph, aged five, who in his sixteenth year became the ward of Josiah Backus, his father's cousin. But twenty years after



James' death distribution of real estate was made (July 6, 1773) to his widow, to Ezekiel Backus "only surviving son of the deceased" and to Mary "only surviving daughter of the deceased." This Mary was born the 1st of January 1754, two and a half months after the death of her father and sister. In 1773 she was "the now wife of James Malsor Camp." Lydia, widow of James Backus, died July 27, 1811, aged eighty-nine.

- vi Elizabeth, born October 27, 1705, married, September 26, 1725, Cyprian Lord (born March 20, 1702, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Pratt) Lord of Saybrook). Cyprian died, intestate, November 27, 1743. Nearly fourteen years later, the estate still unsettled, his widow appointed their son, Andrew Lord, her attorney. She died August 7, 1787. Her gravestone is standing in the old Norwich Town burying ground,—“Relict of Mr. Cyperon Lord, in her 82nd year.”
- vii Sarah, born in July 1709, married, July 6, 1732, Isaac Bingham (born July 1, 1709, son of Deacon Nathaniel and Sarah (Lobdell) Bingham of Scotland, Conn. and grandson of the first Thomas Bingham of Norwich). Sarah died November 22, 1790, aged eighty-one. In February 1798 the Probate court appointed an administrator of the estate of Isaac Bingham, deceased.
- viii Ebenezer, born March 30, 1712, married, January 29, 1740/1, Abigail Trumbull (born about 1719, daughter of Capt. Joseph and Hannah (Higley) Trumbull of Lebanon). She died the 26th of March 1744 with her second child, leaving a two-year-old daughter.

Ebenezer married, May 2, 1745, Eunice Dyer (born June 5, 1727, daughter of Col. Thomas and Lydia (Backus) Dyer of Windham). Eunice was a great-granddaughter of Lt. William Backus and his first wife, Sarah Charles. She died October 25, 1751, and Ebenezer married his third wife, July 26, 1753, Sarah Clark (born July 28, 1726, daughter of Benjamin and Miriam (Kilby) Clark of Boston).

Representative to the General Assembly from Norwich many times, and a Justice of the Peace, Ebenezer died November 4, 1768 in his fifty-sixth year. The epitaph on



his gravestone in the old Norwich Town burying ground reads:

Earth's highest station ends  
in, here he lies—  
and, dust to dust, Concludes  
her noblest song.

His will was dated November 6, 1767. His wife and his six surviving children were named in it. The son and daughter of his second marriage were Ebenezer, Jr. (married to Elizabeth Fitch, daughter of Col. Eleazer and Amy (Bowen) Fitch of Windham) and Eunice (the wife of Jonathan Trumbull of Lebanon, later Governor of Connecticut, and son of Governor Jonathan and Faith (Robinson) Trumbull). The children of his third marriage were two sons, Benjamin and Christopher (both died unmarried) and two daughters, Sarah (later married to David Trumbull, younger brother of the husband of her half-sister Eunice) and Abigail (later the wife of Thomas Huntington, son of Dr. Christopher and Sarah (Bingham) Huntington).

Also named in the will was a grandson, Roger Perkins, whose mother had been the child of Ebenezer's first marriage, and the wife of Col. Simeon Perkins (later of Liverpool, Nova Scotia). Her name, too, was Abigail and she had died the year before her half-sister and namesake was born.









As he had died intestate, administration was granted in April, 1741, to his widow and to his eldest son, Samuel. Only two of the family were of age. The next three, being over 14, "chose" their mother as guardian and she was appointed guardian of the six youngest children.

The inventory of the estate, taken by Cyprian Lord, Isaac Tracy and Richard Hide, and much too long to quote, is interesting, since it shows the then value of buildings and acreage, horses and cattle, household gear and personal belongings. Five hundred (more or less) acres of land with the buildings thereon were priced at only £5341. Cows ranged from £8-12 each; "one yoaik Brown oxen £36; one yoaik young oxen £26; 50 sheep £46." Colts were listed at £8 each; "one large Sorril mare & Colt" at £60; and "a young Rone mare" at £38.

A New Bridle was 13 shillings; a Man's sadle was £4 and an old one £1, while a Blue Side Sadle was priced at £7 and a Ditto Hom-spon Cover at £8. A Pillion was worth £1 and an old one 5 shillings. A hunting whip was only 6 shillings. A Bever Hatt was valued at 3 pounds, 5 shillings; a new gray wig at 3 pounds, 10 shillings; a silver-headed cane at 1 pound, 10 shillings, and silver shoe buckles at 1 pound, 1 shilling & 6 pence. A large bore gun and a small bore ditto were each listed at £4.

One item read: "Lois a negro slave £120," and another: "Kate an Indian apprentice £12."

Eighty-four books were listed, most of them religious: a large Bible at 1 pound, 10 shillings, a smaller one at 4 shillings; two copies of *Pilgrim's Progress*; two copies of *Watt's hymns*; sermons or tracts by Whitfield, Wigglesworth, Mather, Stoddard, Lord, Jonathan Edwards &c &c. But there were among the other titles *Prence's New England Chronology* (£1); a *History of the Indian War* (2 shillings); a law book (£3); a dictionary; a large military book and a small ditto. The highest-priced item was £6 for "three of Neals volloms" (*The History of New England by Daniel Neal*). *Wars of the Jews* (2 shillings & 6 pence) was probably one of the Whiston translations of Josephus; and a Pirate Book may have been the *General History of the Robberies & Murders of the most notorious Pyrates by Captain Charles Johnson*, of which the first of several editions had been published in 1724; good historical content. Perhaps it showed more wear and tear than some of the other books for it was priced at only 3 pence.



## Elizabeth Backus

Elizabeth (Tracy) Backus was a deeply religious woman. The time of her widowhood was the period of the New Light excitement or Great Awakening, when enthusiasts throughout New England were breaking away from the standing churches and setting up congregations of their own. Yet the payment of taxes in support of their former pastors was still enforced.

At Norwich the number of the Separatists was considerable, and it is said that no fewer than forty persons were imprisoned, for non-payment, in one season. One of the victims was Elizabeth Backus. A letter to her son Isaac, dated November 4, 1752, relates: "Your brother Samuel lay in prison twenty days. October fifteenth the collector came to our house and took me away to prison, about nine o'clock in a dark, rainy night, . . . lay in prison thirteen days and then set at liberty, by what means I know not."

More than a hundred years later, the Rev. Frederic Denison, Baptist minister in Norwich, wrote of her arrest, with details passed down through the family. "She was sick and thickly wrapped in clothes to produce perspiration, sat near the fire by her stand, reading the family Bible. The officer thought that, under the circumstances, she would yield and pay the rates. But Mrs. Backus was not the woman to abandon her religious principles. I have been into the room where she sat, and have seen and handled the old mahogany stand and the worn Quarto Bible."

Miss Caulkins, in her *History of Norwich* calls it one of the cases of petty persecution, and says: "Her tax was paid, but without her consent, by her son-in-law, General Jabez Huntington, and at a subsequent period, her grandson, General Jedediah Huntington, pledged himself to pay her rates annually, that the venerable lady might not be disturbed by any solicitations for that purpose."

On the 11th of August 1762, Elizabeth Backus made her will, dividing "with impartial affection" her estate among her surviving children and remembering also her grandchildren, sons and daughters of her deceased daughters, Ann Abel, Elizabeth Huntington, and Eunice Post. Her son Simon, dying two years later, she added a codicil distributing his portion among her remaining sons.

She died Thursday, January 26, 1769, in her 71st year, and a week from the following Sunday her son Isaac "upon hearing of the Death of a Godly Mother," preached in his church at Middleboro,



Mass. a sermon *Gospel Comfort for Mourners* which was later published, together with some memoirs of her life.

Children of Samuel and Elizabeth (Tracy) Backus:

- i Samuel, born January 11, 1716/17, married, December 14, 1743, Phebe Calkins (born June 27, 1721, daughter of Hugh and Phebe (Abell) Calkins). She died the 1st of March 1755 and he married, July 2, 1755, Elizabeth Wedge (born January 1, 1730, daughter of Joshua and Mary (Welch) Wedge, of Norwich). Samuel died intestate the 2nd of October 1778, aged sixty-one. The distribution of his estate gives the names of his children: Samuel, appointed administrator, later served in the Revolutionary War and died unmarried, Phebe Spalding (wife of Jonathan Spalding), Elizabeth and Hannah (both died unmarried). His younger children, by his second wife who outlived him, were Anne (later married to Samuel Raymond) and Rufus (who married Clarissa Throop).
- ii Ann, born June 11, 1718, married, as his second wife, July 22, 1742, Capt. Joshua Abell (born November 23, 1706, son of (Dr.) Samuel and Elizabeth (Sluman) Abell). Ann died December 29, 1756, soon after the birth of her seventh child.
- iii Elizabeth, born February 9, 1720/21, married, January 20, 1741/2, (Gen.) Jabez Huntington (her second cousin) the son of (Capt.) Joshua and Hannah (Perkins) Huntington. Their first child became the Gen. Jedediah Huntington (Revolutionary War) whose wife was the daughter of *Brother Jonathan* Trumbull. Elizabeth died the 1st of July 1745 very shortly after the birth of her second child, Andrew. Her husband married (2) Hannah Williams of Pomfret.
- iv (Rev.) Isaac, born January 9, 1723/24, married, November 29, 1749, Susanna Mason (born January 4, 1725, daughter of Samuel and Rebecca (Read) Mason of Rehoboth, Mass.). She died November 24, 1800. Isaac died November 20, 1806, in Middleboro, Mass. in his eighty-third year. In 1893 the Old Colony Baptist Association dedicated a monument to him in the cemetery at North Middleboro. He believed in complete separation of Church and State and the *Dictionary of American Biography* says of him that no individual in America since Roger Williams stands out so pre-eminently as the champion of religious liberty. Also he is



known as the historian of the Baptist Church in New England. As a delegate to the Constitutional Convention at Boston in 1788, he voted *Yes* for ratification of the Federal Constitution.

His family consisted of several daughters and three sons. Nathan, the eldest son, married Bethia Leonard. Isaac, Jr. married Esther Shepard (who was a second cousin of Polly Shepard, wife of Stephen Backus) and was proprietor of a prosperous iron works in Plainfield, Conn. The youngest son, Simon, married Hannah Alden, daughter of Ebenezer and Ruth (Fobes) Alden of Middleton, Mass.

- v Elijah, born March 14, 1726/27, died, aged 71, of yellow fever in New London September 4, 1798. He married, January 9, 1753, Lucy Griswold (born July 6, 1726, daughter of John and Hannah (Lee) Griswold of Lyme). She died December 16, 1795, aged 69. His second wife, married October 30, 1796, was Margaret Grant, the widow of Jared Tracy.

Elijah was in his fourteenth year when his father died, and it was he who in time improved and developed the Backus iron works, which made at first all kinds of iron products for domestic purposes, forged chains and ship anchors, and became especially important during the Revolutionary War in the casting of cannon and mortars. He was five times representative to the General Assembly from Norwich and was appointed Captain in the 7th company, 4th battalion (Col. Jonathan Latimer) June 1776.

He died intestate and his estate was distributed to his widow, Margaret, his sons Elijah, Matthew, and James, and his daughters, Lucy Woodbridge and Clarissa Backus. Several of this family were among the earliest settlers of Marietta, Ohio. Walter Havinghurst, in *Land of Promise, The Story of the Northwest Territory* (Macmillan Co. 1946) writes that it was from Elijah Backus, a newspaper editor of Marietta, that Harmon Blennerhasset bought *Backus Island*, a dozen miles down the river from the town—the island which has become legendary in connection with the Aaron Burr conspiracy.

- vi Simon, born January 17, 1728/29, died unmarried February 16, 1764, in the 36th year of his age. His brother Isaac, in the funeral sermon preached after their mother's death, said





he died of consumption. His gravestone is standing in the old burying ground in Norwich Town and in his will he bequeathed to his "honored mother," to Lucy, his only surviving sister, and to each of his brothers except Samuel, though to him indirectly: "to Phebe, Elizabeth, Samuel and Hannah, the children of my brother Samuel by his first wife."

- vii Eunice, born May 17, 1731, married, January 4, 1752/3, John Post (born December 25, 1726, son of Nathaniel and Abigail (Birchard) Post). She died August 10, 1753, two weeks after the birth of her daughter Eunice.
- +viii Andrew, born November 17, 1733, married, February 8, 1759, Lois Pierce (born August 19, 1732, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Parkhurst) Pierce of Plainfield).
- ix Asa, born May 3, 1736, married, May 12, 1762, Esther Parkhurst, daughter of Samuel and Esther (Spalding) Parkhurst of Plainfield. Esther's birth record is not found. Her mother died November 4, 1740, and in Samuel Parkhurst's will he named his daughter Esther as the wife of Asa Backus.  
 In the time of the French and Indian wars, Asa Backus was a volunteer in Capt. John Perkins' Company *that marched from Norwich in the Alarm in August 1757 for the Relief of forts William Henry & places adjacents,—15 days in service. In the same company—14 days in service—was Benedick Arnold.* (The mothers of the two young men were second cousins, as descendants of Lt. Thomas Tracy of Norwich, and were third cousins as descendants of Thomas Bourne of Marshfield.) Asa also saw service in the Revolutionary War. He died, intestate, in Franklin, Conn. July 23, 1788, aged fifty-two. His estate was not distributed until 1797. Children named were: Asa, the eldest son, John and Samuel, daughters Esther, Eunice (wife of Samuel Fessenden) and Lucy. His widow died July 5, 1815.
- x Lucy, born April 19, 1738, married, August 16, 1764, Benajah Leffingwell (born in 1737, son of Benajah and Joanna (Christopher) Leffingwell). Her husband died in 1804 and she died May 10, 1808, aged seventy.
- xi John, the child who was not six weeks old when his father died, outlived all his brothers and sisters. His gravestone, beside his brother Simon's, in the old burying ground in Norwich Town, is inscribed: *Deacon John Backus, born Oct.*

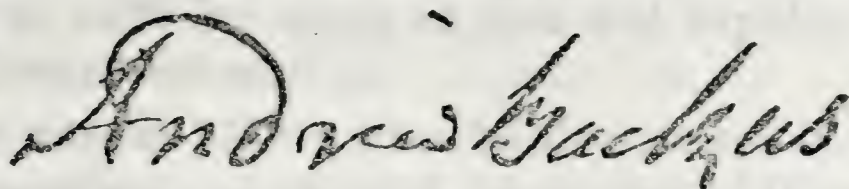


16, 1740, died April 27, 1814, in his 74th year. The memory of the just is blessed.

He had been representative from Norwich to the General Assembly twelve times in the period 1783-1804. He was unmarried, and in his will bequeathed to various nephews, and to his niece Elizabeth Backus, daughter of his brother Samuel. To the First Church of Norwich he left a thousand dollars for the relief of the poor; to the Foreign Mission Society of Norwich one hundred dollars to be applied for translating and dispersing the scriptures; and to the Connecticut Bible Society one hundred dollars to procure Bibles to be sent to the new settlements.



## FIFTH GENERATION



ANDREW BACKUS, fifth son (eighth child) of Samuel and Elizabeth (Tracy) Backus, was born in Norwich, Conn. November 17, 1733. He was only seven years old when his father died and his mother was appointed his guardian.

In 1755 during the French and Indian wars, Connecticut was empowered to raise reinforcements "in an effort to erect a strong fort near the French fort at Crown Point." Andrew had then become of age and that he was a volunteer we know from a letter, dated January 19, 1756, which his mother wrote to her elder son, Isaac:

No one can tell without some experience, what it is to have a child called away into the field of battle, and no hopes that his soul is in the ark of safety. My soul has felt the trial. I knew nothing of Andrew's going, till he had put down his hand to go; and my mind was tossed like a wave of the sea an hour or two till I was brought to see, and give him, and myself, and all mine, up into the hands of God, and this is what I want every day that I live.

By the time his mother's letter was written the company had been discharged. The Council of War commissioners at Lake George had voted to give up the expedition that Fall. Andrew had been Sgt. in the 6th Co. (3rd regt.) under Capt. Joshua Abell of Norwich (who was his sister Ann's husband). Among other volunteers in the list, September 5, 1755, discharged December 13, 1755, was *Sam'll Uncos*, a descendant of the old sachem, the "Great" Uncas.

In October 1756, Andrew began to sell off his Norwich lands to his brothers Elijah and Simon, and in the same month bought land in Plainfield, Windham County, from John Parkhurst. In Plainfield, February 8, 1759, he married Lois Pierce (born August 14, 1732, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Parkhurst) Pierce).

He was appointed Ensign in the 8th Co. 11th Regt. in 1766, Lt. in 1767, Captain in 1774. In 1775, with 54 men from Windham County he responded to the Lexington Alarm, and his company was later engaged in New York State. In 1777 he was appointed Major in the 21st Regt. of Conn. militia (Gen. John Douglas' regt.) which at New Haven and Providence joined the forces under General Sulli-



van in 1778. After the transference of the seat of war to the Southern states, Windham County was less actively participant, though still called upon to raise her quota of men and supplies for State protection and Continental service.

In spite of the war, in 1778 a classical department in the Plainfield school was organized and the high scholarship of the rector, Mr. Ebenezer Pemberton of Newport, attracted at once a large number of pupils. Colleges and academies, because of the war, had been generally suspended. Seaboard towns were exposed to invasion but this inland village offered a safe and pleasant refuge. In 1783 the General Assembly was petitioned for the school's incorporation. After a year's delay, nine citizens (Mr. Ebenezer Pemberton, Gen. John Douglas, Major Andrew Backus, Elisha Perkins, Esq., Mr. Wm. Robinson, Mr. Samuel Cox, Captain Joshua Dunlap, Mr. Ebenezer Eaton and Mr. Hezekiah Spalding) were made a body corporate under the name of *The Trustees of the Academic School in Plainfield*. They might elect four others—their number not to exceed thirteen—and their laws and regulations were to be consistent with the Laws of Connecticut and with the Rights of Yale College. There had previously been only two institutions of its kind in Connecticut, and it flourished for many years. The main building, of seasoned granite, designed by Ithiel Town (built in 1825) is still standing. Appreciation of the Academy in their midst was doubtless most keen among those descendants of the first settlers who knew the history of the early turbulent years of the Quinebaug country, so few generations ago.

In 1769 (he was then in his 36th year) and at intervals thereafter until 1785, Andrew Backus was a Representative from Plainfield to the General Assembly. In 1786 he resigned as Major. In 1781 and each succeeding year until his death, he was appointed a Justice of the Peace of Windham County.

He is buried in the *Old Yard* at Plainfield. His gravestone reads: "In memory of Andrew Backus Esq. who died Nov. 20, 1796, in the 68th year of his age." (He had just completed his 63rd year, according to his birth record which cannot be questioned.) Only two lines of the epitaph can be read but the four-lined verse is found on other stones of that period:

My lover friend familiar all  
Removed from light and out of call  
(To dark oblivion is retired  
Dead, or at least to me expired.)





At the foot of his grave (as at all Veterans') stands the Revolutionary War stone, erected by the State of Connecticut, and inscribed *Major Andrew Backus, 21st Regt.* with date of death and age as given on the main stone. The American flag is planted beside it. His will was dated October 15, 1796. His sons Thomas and Sylvanus were named executors, and he bequeathed to his wife, to each of his children, and to his grandson, Elisha B. Perkins.

His wife outlived him nineteen years. Administration of her estate was granted to her son, Dr. Thomas Backus of Sterling, Conn., at whose home she had been living "about three years." Records dated April 10, 1817, concerning the distribution of that part of her estate inherited from her father, Thomas Pierce, are filed with her father's probate papers. Her gravestone beside her husband's in the *Old Yard* reads: "In memory of Mrs. Lois Backus, relict of Andrew Backus, Esq. who died Nov. 26th, 1815 in the 84th year of her age."

Children of Andrew and Lois (Pierce) Backus:

- + i Stephen, born November 27, 1759, married, September 29, 1782, Polly Shepard (born April 5, 1760, daughter of Simon and Rachel (Spalding) Shepard of Plainfield.
- ii Thomas, born May 19, 1762, named for his grandfather Thomas Pierce, married, November 6, 1793, Lydia Lathrop (born May 9, 1770, daughter of Capt. Elisha and Lydia (Kirtland) Lathrop of Norwich). Doctor Thomas Backus died July 4, 1832, aged seventy, at Sterling, Conn. His widow died October 21, 1835, in her sixty-sixth year, and both are buried in the *Old Yard*, Plainfield, in the family plot where their gravestones still stand. At the foot of his grave, as at the foot of his father's, is the Revolutionary War stone, which gives his regiment as the 12th Connecticut.

As he died intestate, his son Thomas, Jr. (born March 9, 1800) was appointed administrator, and his name is the only one which appears in the probate records. The *Connecticut Observer* of June 24, 1833 gives the death, June 2, 1833, of Eunice Backus, aged 38, daughter of the late Thomas Backus of Sterling.

Thomas Backus (2nd) was of Killingly, Conn. ("Judge Backus as he was commonly called.") In 1849 he was elected Lieutenant Governor of the State, served only one year and retired from public life early in the 1850's owing to ill



health, and died December 9, 1858. His will was dated September 10, the same year. He bequeathed to his wife (who was his second wife) and their children, to his eldest daughter, Susan, wife of Doctor J. W. C. Ely of Providence, and to his eldest son, Thomas, Jr.

"The reason why I have not made my two elder children equal with the others is not because they are not equally dear to me but because as the only heirs of their grandfather Joseph Cady Esq. of Providence they will without doubt receive from his estate by inheritance or by last will and testament four or five times as much as my younger children . . ."

However, if such did not prove to be the case, adjustment of his estate was to be made accordingly. Listed in the distribution were his widow, Mrs. Sarah A. Backus, daughters Frances E. Backus, Harriet O. Backus, Anna B. Williams, Abby Gay Backus, and sons William H. Backus and Ebenezer Y. Backus. His son Thomas, Jr. was appointed administrator.

- iii Simon was born April 12, 1765 and doubtless named for his father's brother who had died the year before in Norwich. A graduate of Dartmouth in 1787, the *Sketches of the alumni* state that he is said to have lost his life by some accident on a sleigh ride. His grave is in the *Old Yard* at Plainfield in his father's plot. The interesting old gravestone has a border of leaves with clusters of grapes.

In memory of Simon Backus AB son of Andrew  
Backus Esqr & Mrs Lois his wife who died  
Sept. 19th 1728 A D Aged 23 yrs.  
Blest with a modest easy mien  
A head improved a soul serene  
Beloved by all & heaped with praise  
He lived his few ah too few days  
Know thou alike are turned to dust  
The young the old the learned the just

No more can be seen but there may be other lines hidden  
by the rising turf.

- iv Sylvanus, born June 3, 1768, was graduated from Dartmouth 1788 and married, January 1, 1797, at Pomfret, Conn. Harriet Waldo, daughter of Dr. Albigeance and Lydia (Hurlbut) Waldo. Miss Larned in her *History of Windham County, Conn.* says of Sylvanus Backus that he served for many years



as Speaker of the House of Representatives at home and was elected Representative to Congress, but died before taking his seat. She spoke of his activity of mind and brilliancy of imagination combined with much solidity and strength. He died the 4th of February 1817, aged forty-eight. His will had been made when "in full health" December 26, the year before, bequeathing his estate to his "excellent friend and dearly-loved wife."

His widow died a few years later. Her gravestone reads:

Mrs. Harriet Backus consort of the Hon.  
Sylvanus Backus, b. 14 April 1777,  
d. 18 Oct. 1820

Her will was dated August 14, 1820 and named in it were her two elder sons, George and Andrew, and she appointed the Rev. Samuel Backus of Woodstock guardian of the persons and estates of the two younger children, Mary Ann and Charles W. Four children had died before their father, another shortly after, while Mary Ann died the year after her mother's death. Their graves and those of the father and mother are in the Pomfret cemetery, North Yard.

The Rev. Samuel Backus, guardian of the children, was the son of Sylvanus' cousin, Isaac Backus of Plainfield, and the grandson of the Rev. Isaac Backus.

- v Eunice, named for her mother's sister, was born June 14, 1770 and married Elisha Perkins, Jr. (born July 18, 1763, son of Elisha and Sarah (Douglas) Perkins). She died the 9th of July 1792 in her twenty-third year and is buried in her father's plot in the *Old Yard*, Plainfield, where her gravestone reads: *Her death was lamented by all her acquaintances & inconsolable to her companion and relations.*

She left one son, Elisha B. Perkins, born June 19, 1792, who is named in her father's will and who in 1807 became the ward of his uncle, Sylvanus Backus. The guardian in 1808 received permission from the court to sell certain land *which has come to Elisha B. Perkins by the last will and testament of his paternal grandfather Elisha Perkins.* It was stated that the minor was then at school preparing himself for college. He was graduated from Dartmouth in 1813.

His paternal grandfather was the inventor of the *Metallic Tractors*, which at first seriously discussed here and by scientists in Europe, were later discredited and fell into ridicule.



(See Kenneth Robert's *Oliver Wiswall*.) After the death of his daughter and her family from yellow fever in Philadelphia, Dr. Perkins worked on an antiseptic preparation which he hoped would be efficacious in the early stages of the disease, and went to New York to test it when yellow fever broke out there. For four weeks he faithfully nursed the fever-stricken patients but contracted the disease and died September 6, 1799. He had served in Col. Douglas' regiment during the Revolutionary War and his gravestone in Plainfield *Old Yard* gives his age at death as fifty-eight.

- vi Mary, born January 7, 1773, was married August 7, 1796 by the Rev. Joel Benedict to John Lester (born in 1772, son of Timothy and Elizabeth (Kinne) Lester). He was a representative to the General Assembly from Plainfield several years and a Justice of the Peace of Windham County. Mary is called *Polly* in her father's will. The Lester children are recorded at Plainfield. Their father died the 25th of June 1828, aged fifty-six, and his widow died a year later, the 10th of August 1829, aged fifty-six.
- vii Lucy, born March 14, 1777, died unmarried June 18, 1855, in her seventy-ninth year. The large table-stone over the grave of her sister Eunice Perkins in the *Old Yard*, Plainfield, bears her inscription also. In the settlement of her mother Lois' estate in 1815 Lucy had been given an additional portion for "three years and six months' nursing and attendance for her while helpless."





## CAPT. ANDREW BACKUS' COMPANY.

Travil Pay Role of Cap<sup>t</sup> Andrew Backus Company in Co<sup>l</sup> John Douglas Rig<sup>t</sup> Who Joined the American army in the State of New York Sep<sup>r</sup> 1776.

	When Engaged	Miles travil to & from Camp
Cap <sup>t</sup> Andrew Backus		
Liu <sup>t</sup> Joshua Dunlap		
Sarj <sup>t</sup> Nathan Dean . . . . .	Sep <sup>r</sup> 7. 1776	280
Sarj <sup>t</sup> Joseph Spaulding . . . . .		"
Sarj <sup>t</sup> John Cleavland . . . . .		"
Sarj <sup>t</sup> Silas Spalding . . . . .		"
Q <sup>u</sup> Sarj <sup>t</sup> John Peirce . . . . .		"
Cor Robert Car . . . . .		"
Cor Ezra Spalding . . . . .		"
Fifer Stephen Backus . . . . .		"
Squier How . . . . .		"
David Atterton . . . . .		"
Thomas Antrum . . . . .		"
Joseph Robinson . . . . .		"
Abijah Dean . . . . .		"
James Hawkins . . . . .		"
Timothy Babcock . . . . .		"
Ezra Warren . . . . .		"
Nathaniel Barnet . . . . .		"
Nathaniel Marsh . . . . .		"
Daniel Spalding . . . . .		"
David Carter . . . . .		"
Andrew Herick . . . . .		"
Moses Barnet . . . . .		"
Henry Head . . . . .		"
Lemuel Warren . . . . .		"
Daniel Moredock . . . . .		"
Joshua Hall . . . . .		"
James How . . . . .		"
William Thompson . . . . .		"
James Stromthorn [?] . . . . .		180
		8020

Premium for 33 men including Aaron Whector & Na<sup>l</sup> Hewlet who marched with the Rig<sup>t</sup> & taken Sick & was not Returned with the Rest of y<sup>e</sup> Rig<sup>t</sup>

Test Andrew Backus Captain  
[*Connecticut Historical Society.*]  
[Collections. 8:168:9]



THE PUBLIC RECORDS OF THE STATE OF  
CONNECTICUT. Vol. 2.

Extracts from pages 95 - 104.

AT A MEETING OF THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF SAFETY AT  
LEBANON, TUESDAY 30TH JUNE, A.D. 1778.

*Present:* His Excellency the Governor.

Gen <sup>l</sup> Huntington,	Col. Elderkin,
Gen <sup>l</sup> Spencer,	Colo. Root, and
Col. Williams,	Maj <sup>r</sup> Hilhouse.

Approved and sent a letter to Mr. Colt in answer to his representing the difficulty of obtaining salted meat at the western towns, altho it is to spare &c.: Informed him of the strictness of the embargo, and that no permits will be granted to export any meat &c., and that on their being made sensible of it they will not sell, the Governor and Council will enable him to avail himself of it for public use.

On application from Cap. Arnold of a company of detached company of militia (at Mansfield) &c., ordered Dr. Elderkin to furnish him a team, for their baggage and to carry two barrels of pork and some bread.

A number of persons apply for permits to carry out some flour, flax, cheese, iron &c., purchased from the westward and part from N. York &c., and they are granted.

Gave order to Cap. Jz. Huntington to deliver 9 arms belonging to the State to Cap. Arnold; taking receipt &c.

P. M. On representation by a large number of the principal inhabitants of the parish of Canada that Nath. Hovey jun<sup>r</sup> that he is detached in the two months service, that he is the only scythe-maker in the parish and his work extremely wanted, has been three times in the service &c., ho't and work'd a quantity of iron at the regulating price &c. &c., praying to be excused from the service &c.: Voted, that said Hovey be excused from marching for the present.

Mr. Elij. Hubbard, issuing commissary for this State, applies to be furnished with spirits for the use of our soldiery &c., and on consideration: Ordered, that Cap. Jz. Perkins of Norwich deliver and send to said Hubbard twenty hogsheads of the molasses in his hands belonging to this State, to be by said H. improved and manufactured into spirits for the use of our soldiers. Order delivered Gen Huntington.

*Hubbard went away in order to procure the rum at Middletown on the credit of this resolve.*

Moved by the Governor, that on the repeated opinion of the Council and others and the necessity of the case, he has employed and now has in his service for the public benefit, as a clerk to assist in the writing business, Mr. John Porter, a young gentleman of liberal education and proper accomplishments, and proposes that a proper allowance be agreed on and allowed him &c.: And on consideration, agreed that said clerk should be allowed at the rate of £15 per kalendar month for the term



of three months commencing from the first of May last, he finding himself his board &c.

On motion and petition of Jos. Howland, agreed to lend him for a short cruise, viz: two four-pound cannon, now in the hands or care of Maj. Ledyard at Groton, that is to say, if said Maj<sup>r</sup> Ledyard has not occasion for them and is willing to spare them; and also two 4-pound cannon left by the schooner *Spy* in the care of Mr. Shaw, and two two-pounders left as aforesaid, with the carriages and furniture belonging to the same; giving proper receipts and description of what he shall receive, to be returned soon as the cruise shall be ended, or if by any accident they or any shall be lost, to be replaced.

*Voted and ordered*, That Cap. Dan<sup>l</sup> Tyler with his company of matrosses march forthwith to New London and be under the command and orders of the commander of the forts and garrisons of that harbour. And said Cap. Tyler is to take up and imploy necessary horses for drawing the cannon &c. down.

*Voted*, That Maj. Hilhouse be directed and requested to procure and have in readiness a suitable number of draft-horses for the artillery at or about New London, to be held ready and fit for service as occasion shall or may require.

Delivered Dea<sup>n</sup> Augur of New Haven an order for 20 bbs. state pork, in the hands and put up by Colo. Champion, to be delivered to Colo. Jon<sup>th</sup> Fitch, issuing commissary at New Haven, for the use of the State's soldiers in said town. 1st July, 1778.

Same day, permit given Mrs. Pamila Osbourn, to go with her family of children, with convenient apparel and necessaries at discretion of civil authority and selectmen of New Haven, to her husband resident in New York.

Advised the civil authority and selectmen of New Haven to appoint a Barrack Master, in same manner as per law.

July 7th, gave order to Doct. Joshua Elderkin to issue for the use of the company under the care of Maj<sup>r</sup> Andrew Backus marching to New Haven a competency of provisions for their march; taking the major's receipt.

---

AT A MEETING OF THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF SAFETY AT MRS.  
ALDEN'S, LEBANON, SPECIALLY CALLED AND MET ON  
FRYDAY THE 24 JULY, 1778.

His Excellency the Governor not present, sitting with us, being the day of his son Col. Jos. Trumbull's interment &c.

<i>Present:</i>	Jz. Huntington,	Jed. Elderkin,	} Esq <sup>rs</sup> .
	Jos. Spencer,	Wm. Hilhouse,	
	Wm. Williams,	David Mumford,	



Letters just received from Gen. Sullivan, advising that they are in expectation of immediate attack from the enemy at R. Island, who will be 11,000 strong, in a day or two &c., requesting aid &c.

Another from Gen<sup>l</sup> Washington of the 22d, at W. Plains, informing that the French admiral, not able to get into N. York for want of sufficient depth of water &c., were sailing to New Port &c., and requesting aid to cooperate with them, and that he is sending a detachment from his army &c. &c., and requesting pilots for the fleet &c.

Considered those and a number of other letters, and agreed to request and direct Mr. Shaw to furnish a sufficient number of pilots forthwith and send off to the fleet; and a letter prepared and signed by the Governor and sent by express (Loomis) for that purpose.

And after further consultation &c. adjourned.

---

SATURDAY 25TH, MET AGAIN, AT THE GOVERNOR'S.

*Present:* His Excellency the Governor.

Jz. Huntington, Esq <sup>r</sup> ,	W. Hillhouse, Esq <sup>r</sup> ,
Jos. Spencer, Esq <sup>r</sup> ,	Jed. Elderkin, Esq <sup>r</sup> ,
W. Williams, Esq <sup>r</sup> ,	David Mumford, Esq <sup>r</sup> , and
also Jesse Root, Esq <sup>r</sup> .	

Considered further of the affairs under consideration yesterday. And a letter of the 24th came in by express, from M. Gen<sup>l</sup> Sullivan at Providence, counting upon the resolve of Congress of the 11th inst. authorizing Gen. Washington to call upon the Eastern States for aid to coöperate with the French Admiral De Estaing, and by directions from Gen<sup>l</sup> Washington, he, Gen<sup>l</sup> Sullivan, requests 500 militia from this State, for that purpose.

Upon the requisition of his Excellency Gen<sup>l</sup> Washington and Maj<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Sullivan's letter for five hundred men to be sent to Providence &c.: Resolved, that Col. Oliver Smith with the two companies of draughted militia, except the guard stationed at Lyme, and Lt. Col. Gallop with one company of the six battalions now at New London, Major Backus with the two companies of draughted militia at Newhaven, Capt. Pitkin with his company at Fairfield, and Capt.

with his company at Fairfield, and Capt. Tyler with his company of matrosses, be ordered by the Capt. General forthwith to march to Providence and join the forces there under command of Major Gen<sup>l</sup> Sullivan. The seven companies of infantry to form one battalion under the command of the abovementioned field officers.

*Resolved*, That Sam<sup>l</sup> Eliot, Esq<sup>r</sup>, agent for this State, be directed by the Governor to sell the prize goods belonging to this State which were taken by the *Oliver Cromwell* and *Defense* and bro't into Boston, to the best advantage of this State: except the lead and such other military and naval stores as he shall think will be best to have saved, *viz*: the goods taken on board the *Cyrus* and the *Admiral Keppel*.





Upon the request of Gov<sup>r</sup> Green, Capt. Joseph Whitney has liberty granted him to purchase three hundred bushels of rie in this State, to the westward.

*Voted*, That Lieut. Dee, of Capt. Shapley's company of matrosses at New London, be dismist from said service.

Adjourned to Tuesday next.

---

AT A MEETING OF THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF SAFETY,  
BY SPECIAL CALL OF THE GOVERNOR & C., AT LEBANON,

SATURDAY THE FIRST OF AUGUST, A.D. 1778.

*Present*: His Excellency the Governor.

Gen <sup>l</sup> Huntington,	Colo. Elderkin,
Gen <sup>l</sup> Spencer,	Maj <sup>r</sup> Hilhouse,
Colo. Williams,	Colo. Root, and
Cap. Mumford.	

The Governor laid before the Board sundry letters just received from Gen<sup>l</sup> Washington, M. Gen<sup>l</sup> Sullivan, Gov. Green. D. Gov<sup>r</sup> Bowen, all moving and earnestly calling for a larger number of militia to co-operate with the French Admiral, Count De Estaing, who with a fleet of 22 sail (as we are now inform'd) are already arrived. Gen<sup>l</sup> Sullivan expressing his doubt of any considerable relief by volunteers, and pressing for at least a thousand, including the 500 before ordered &c. &c.: And on consideration of the matters aforesaid and sundry other matters, on motion by Maj<sup>r</sup> Andrew Backus, returning from N. Haven, by order, where he had been stationed with a part of a regiment of detached militia &c., and on the march to Providence &c.: *Voted*, that he, said Maj<sup>r</sup> Backus, receive for the use of his men 250 flints belonging to this State and in store in this town.

*And order given on Mr. David Trumbull therefor.*

*Voted also*, That said Maj. Backus receive twenty fire-arms of public property, in store in this State.

*And order given on Brig<sup>l</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Douglass therefor.*

*Voted and resolved*, That Mr. Jno Raymond be and he is hereby appointed to engage ten or twelve draft-horses in N. London, to be ready on the shortest notice, to be used in the field-carriages or other uses in and about N. London on any emergency. Their hire to be paid whilst in actual service, and the price of the horses paid for if lost in public use.

*Copy given Mr. Hilhouse.*

And, on discourse and consideration: Agreed to, voted, ordered and resolved, that five hundred men, in addition to the 8 companys ordered by this Board at their meeting the 24th inst., and one company left at New London, which the Governor was impowered at the last meeting, 28 inst., to order on and which he has ordered to march to Providence in



addition to these, such 500 from the first, 3d and 8th brigades under B. Gen' E. Wolcott, Jno. Tyler and Jno. Douglass, be forthwith detached, in the proportion, manner and regulations as is contained and expressed in the following order and proclamation, which his Excellency the Governor is by this Board advised to issue, and is issued accordingly, viz:

End of extracts.



## SIXTH GENERATION

STEPHEN BACKUS, son of Andrew and Lois (Pierce) Backus, was born in Plainfield, Conn. November 27, 1759, their first child. The name Stephen comes from the Pierce family; his mother's brother, Stephen Pierce, had died in 1751, in his 25th year.

July 11, 1775, when only fifteen years old, Stephen Backus enlisted as fifer in the 2nd Co. (John Douglas, Capt.) 8th Regt. (Col. Jedediah Huntington's Regt. adopted as Continental). This regiment was recruited mainly in New London, Hartford and Windham Counties. Stationed on the Sound until September 14th, it was then ordered to the Boston camps and took part at Roxbury in Col. Spencer's Brigade; remained until expiration of term of service in December. The next year Stephen's name appears as fifer in his father's company. (*See Pay Roll*). Pension records show that at some period during the war he served as seaman on a privateer.

He married, September 29, 1782, Polly Shepard (born April 5, 1760, daughter of Simon and Rachel (Spalding) Shepard of Plainfield). Their elder children were born in Connecticut. Late in 1790 he bought land in Royalton, Vt. (of Bradford Kinne 100 acres bordering on John Billings) and the 1790 census, which was not taken in Vermont until 1791, lists one son and one daughter in his family. Perhaps one reason for the move to Vermont was that his wife's elder sister, Sarah Shepard, had with her husband, Benjamin Parkhurst, been one of the earliest settlers in Royalton. The Parkhurst house was, fortunately, not destroyed when the British and Indians burned the town the 16th of October 1780, while the family hid in a swamp all night. The next day they returned to their home, and the following morning Captain Shepard arrived to visit his daughter—the raid had been a total surprise—and he took her and the children back to Plainfield, Conn. with him for the winter. Simon Shepard had been one of the original grantees of Royalton but he never lived there and sold out in 1786.

Stephen Backus was placed on the Revolutionary War pension list in Vermont in 1833. In November of that year he would be seventy-four years old. A census of pensioners, published in 1841 by authority of the Secretary of the State, shows him, aged eighty-two, as living with his son Andrew. His wife died March 12, 1843. She would have been eighty-three years old the next month. Stephen died August 31, 1845, in his eighty-sixth year. They are buried in the old North Royalton cemetery.



Children of Stephen and Polly (Shepard) Backus:

Birth records are taken from a family Bible and ages at death as given in Vermont records are corrected accordingly, when necessary.

- i Lucy, born April 7, 1784 in Connecticut, married in Royalton, Vt. June 25, 1816, Dr. Robert Paddock of Barre, Vt. who was born in Mansfield, Conn. April 29, 1768 and died in Barre December 23, 1842. His widow died about 1869 in Illinois, where her son Robert lived.
- ii Augustus, born January 24, 1786 in Connecticut, was the son listed in the Vermont census. No further record found unless he is the Augustus Backus listed in *Letters uncalled for at the post office, Hanover, N. H. as of March 30, 1808*, published in the *Dartmouth Gazette*, April 13, 1808.
- iii Sally, born April 5, 1788, died December 23, 1790, aged 2 years and 9 months, and is buried in the *Old Yard*, Plainfield, where her little gravestone stands in her grandfather Backus' plot.
- iv Harriet, born January 17, 1791, died in 1845 in her fifty-fifth year.
- v Eunice, born December 5, 1792, was for years a teacher in the old Royalton Academy. She died May 23, 1864, in her seventy-second year. Both sisters were unmarried and are buried in the old North Royalton cemetery.
- vi Erastus, born May 27, 1794, took the freeman's oath in Vermont in 1816. He became a resident of New York State and in later years his home was in Canton, N. Y. Foster Backus, who was born in Russell, N. Y. October 6, 1849, and was District Attorney, Kings County (Brooklyn) N. Y. 1896-7, was one of his sons.
- vii Andrew, born December 3, 1798, married in 1825, Diana C. Foster. Of their children, the eldest and youngest daughters (Jane and Mary J.) died young. The only son, Charles Robert, was born April 25, 1836 and doubtless named for his cousin, the Charles Robert, son of Charles and Mary P. Backus, who had died in 1832. Frances Augusta, born September 5, 1829, married Willaim Brownson of Richmond. Ellen Maria, born March 17, 1832, married Alonzo Fairbanks January 1, 1850. The Fairbanks Genealogy (*published 1897 by Lorenzo Sayles Fairbanks, A.M.*) says of





them that they went west in 1854, settled in Minnesota, and that Ellen (Backus) Fairbanks was a graduate of the Women's Medical College, Chicago, and was a successful and highly-respected practising physician up to the time of her death, about 1886.

Diana (Foster) Backus died March 31, 1840, aged thirty-five, and Andrew died September 23, 1857, aged fifty-nine. Gravestones are in the old North Royalton cemetery.

+viii Charles, born September 12, 1801 in Royalton, married in Randolph, Vt. May 13, 1829, Mary Palmer Mansfield, born in Hanover, N. H. October 11, 1807, daughter of John and Abigail (Converse) Mansfield.



SEVENTH GENERATION

CHARLES BACKUS, youngest of the family of Stephen and Polly (Shepard) Backus, was born in Royalton, Vt. September 12, 1801. He was married, May 13, 1829, at East Randolph, Vt. by the Rev. Tilton Eastman, Congregational minister, to Mary Palmer Mansfield (born October 11, 1807, daughter of John and Abigail (Converse) Mansfield of Hanover, N. H.). He was then a practicing physician in East Randolph but after a few years removed to Brandon, Vt. "where he was an honored physician for many years." His home was in the East part of the town, called Forestdale.

Miss Hemenway, in her *Vermont Historical Gazeteer*, giving a brief history of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Brandon, relates that as the result of a meeting June 15, 1839 of seven citizens (Royal Blake, Benjamin F. Green, Charles Backus, Edward Sherman, Francis Webb, James Briggs and Charles Blake) at the home of Royal Blake in Forestdale, the parish of St. Thomas' church was duly organized. The Rev. John A. Hicks, then Rector of Trinity Church, Rutland, was present at the meeting by request. Charles Backus was elected senior warden. Until the few at the Village who were interested in the church united with those at Forestdale, services were held at the home of Royal Blake; thereafter alternately at the Village and at Forestdale.

When the move to Brandon had been made, there was one child in the Backus family. Her younger brother had been buried at Royalton, the home of his grandparents. Nine other children were born in Brandon but no son or daughter was still living there when their father died, May 11, 1876. "Paralysis, aged 76," the Vermont record states. He was in his 75th year.

His widow died in Washington, D. C. March 22, 1887. The Vermont record notes *Paralysis* and gives her age as 75. She was in her 80th year.

Children of (Dr.) Charles and Mary Palmer (Mansfield) Backus:

- i Mary Elizabeth, born in East Randolph April 6, 1830, died January 27, 1847, in her seventeenth year; buried in Pine Hill cemetery, Brandon.
- ii Charles Robert died December 12, 1832, aged 7 months, 12 days. The Vermont record is from his gravestone in the old North Royalton cemetery, and gives his parents' names, Charles and Mary P. Backus.



- iii Jane Lyman was born in Brandon February 17, 1834. (Her cousin, Jane Lyman, daughter of Andrew and Diana Backus, had died in Royalton the previous year.) At Dixon, Ill. October 10, 1855, she was married by the Rev. Mr. Bentley to William Wallace Curtis. She died May 17, 1912 in Washington, D. C. aged seventy-eight. (Son: William Curtis.)
- iv Abby Arabella, born March 10, 1836, was married in Grace Church, Forestdale, by the Rev. A. H. Bailey, D.D. August 19, 1856, to Rodney Whipple. She died in Chicago, Ill. August 13, 1925, aged eighty-nine. (Children: Charles, Walter, Grace, Carrol, Blanche and John Whipple.)
- v Harriet Letitia, born February 5, 1839, died February 23, 1839; buried in Pine Hill cemetery.
- + vi Dana Converse, born May 2, 1840.
- vii Charles Darwin, born June 7, 1842; married by the Rev. Theodore Cuyler, October 15, 1872, to Amelia Dorothea Ketcham; died in Jamestown, N. Y. September 13, 1916, aged seventy-four. (Children: Jane, Gertrude, Charles.)
- viii Annah Diana, born March 29, 1844, was married in Brandon by the Rev. J. H. Fairbanks, November 4, 1867, to Norman Douglas of Shoreham, Vt. and died, aged twenty-five, May 29, 1869; buried in Pine Hill cemetery.
- ix Charlotte Olivia, born February 26, 1847, was married in Brandon by the Rev. William Shouler, Jr. April 23, 1872, to George LeRow of Chicago, Ill. She died in Butte, Montana, October 9, 1926, aged seventy-nine. (Children: Ella, Dana B. and Frank LeRow.)
- Her grandnephew, Dana Converse Backus (whose book this is) was born (she wrote from Butte) on her sixtieth birthday and his name was <sup>that</sup> of her favorite brother.
- x Mary Hannah Converse, born July 8, 1849, was married by the Rev. J. N. Fairbanks, September 8, 1869, to the Rev. Willard Goss Davenport. She died, his widow, in Washington, D. C., July 24, 1931, aged eighty-two. (Children: George, Dana, Frances, Mary, Annah and Irene Davenport.)
- xi William Mansfield was born January 9, 1853. He married Constance Beall and their home was in Washington, D. C. where Dr. Backus died May 9, 1916, aged sixty-three. (Children: Curtis, Constance, William and Hadassah.)



### EIGHTH GENERATION

DANA CONVERSE BACKUS was born in Brandon, Vt. May 2, 1840, son of Charles and Mary Palmer (Mansfield) Backus. *Converse* was the maiden name of his maternal grandmother. *Dana* was not a family name but that of his father's friend, Dr. Anderson Green Dana.

On his 21st birthday, May 2, 1861, he enlisted in the First Regt. Vermont Volunteers Infantry, comprised of militia companies from Bradford, Brandon, Burlington, Cavendish, Middlebury, Northfield, Rutland, St. Albans, Swanton and Woodstock. The official report (published 1892) states that the regiment was mustered into the U.S. service on the 8th of May and took its departure the next morning for Fortress Monroe, Va.

At Troy it was given a royal welcome . . . The march from the railroad depot in New York City down Broadway was an event never to be forgotten by those who took part in it . . . the evergreen sprigs that every man wore, the magnificent physique of these giants of the hills . . . the cheer that commenced at the railroad station rolled down Broadway with one continuous roar to City Hall Park, where the men went into camp.

The regiment was mustered out about three months later after the engagement at Bethel.

Dana Converse Backus was thirty-two years old when he married, October 15, 1872, Virginia Dolliver (born in Hamburg, N. Y. September 25, 1846). A son born in Petrolia, Pa. December 6, 1873, died the same day and the mother died two days later. She is buried at Hamburg, N. Y. He married (2) May 2, 1876, Abbie Converse Mansfield (born September 1, 1851, daughter of Jude Converse Mansfield and his wife Elizabeth (Meredith) Mansfield, of St. Louis, Mo.)

The Jamestown, N. Y. newspaper published the following on May 10, 1887:

After an illness of less than two weeks, of apoplexy, Dana Converse Backus died at 11:45 A. M. today, at his home, corner of West Fifth & Washington Streets, at the age of 47 years, 8 days. He was born in Brandon, Vt. May 2, 1840. The most of his business life was passed in the oil regions, he coming to this city from Butler county, Pa. in 1881, and purchasing the hardware business of Farnham & Son, and here he has since resided.

Mr. Backus leaves a wife and two young sons; two brothers





and three sisters—Charles D. of this city, Wm. M. of Washington, D. C., Mrs. W. W. Curtis of Washington, D. C., Mrs. R. M. Whipple and Mrs. George LeRow of Chicago. (*Omits fourth sister, Mrs. W. G. Davenport.*) The deceased was a communicant of St. Luke's Episcopal church and treasurer of the vestry. He was also a member of the Masonic fraternity, including the order of Knights Templar, and by the fraternity the funeral will be conducted. According to the wish of Mr. Backus he will be buried by the side of his first wife, near Buffalo, and it is probable that the funeral will be held Friday.

Wherever Mr. Backus's name is mentioned, it is with a tone of sorrow at the death of a good and true man. He was a broad-minded, upright *man*—upright in his relations with the church, with society, in business, and in his family. His death is felt as a real loss to the community. There was never a kinder husband and father. He carried his Christianity with him wherever he went. He was conscientious in every way, and his influence was always in favor of the right. There is no word heard except in his praise, and so quiet and unobtrusive was his nature that it is wonderful how strong a hold he had on public confidence and respect. In their hour of sorrow the family have the sympathy of all.

#### Later.

The funeral services will be held Thursday at 4 P. M. in St. Luke's church, in charge of Jamestown commandery, Knights Templar. The casket will remain in the church all night under a guard of honor composed of sir knights, and Friday morning the remains will be taken to near Buffalo for burial, an escort of sir knights attending with the relatives.

Dana Converse Backus was, perhaps, the last of his line to be entirely of New England ancestry. His wife's paternal line (Mansfield) was the same as his, but no research (for this record) has been done on the Meredith family. It is probable that his sons, through their grandmother Elizabeth (Meredith) Mansfield, may have lines not all of New England origin. His widow died in Jamestown May 26, 1924, in her ninety-first year.

Children of Dana Converse and Abbie Converse (Mansfield) Backus:

- + i Henry Meredith, born in Petrolia, Pa. March 29, 1877.
- ii Helen, born April 5, 1880, died July 15, 1880.



- iii Robert Earle, born January 6, 1882, in Jamestown, N. Y., married in Sacramento, California, August 16, 1915, Myrtle Evelyn Bayless. (Children: Dana Robert and Barbara Ann.)
- iv Charlotte, born April 2, 1886, died January 24, 1887.



## NINTH GENERATION

HENRY MEREDITH BACKUS, son of Dana Converse and Abbie Converse (Mansfield) Backus, was born in Petrolia, Pa. March 29, 1877 and was ten years old when his father died in Jamestown, N. Y. He was graduated from the Case School of Applied Science, Cleveland, Ohio, in 1900, B.S. degree, Tau Beta Pi; and married in St. Peter's church, Toronto, Canada, January 10, 1903, Mary Elizabeth Neilson (born February 23, 1876, daughter of James Silliman and Sarah Louisa (Preston) Neilson).

He died in the Johns Hopkins hospital, Baltimore, Md. May 13, 1910, aged thirty-three, and is buried in the Moravian cemetery, Staten Island, N. Y. His wife and three-year-old son survived him.

i Dana Converse, born February 26, 1907.



### TENTH GENERATION

DANA CONVERSE BACKUS, only child of Henry Meredith and Mary Elizabeth (Neilson) Backus, was born in Bayonne, N. J. February 26, 1907, and given his grandfather's name. (Only through his father is he of New England ancestry. One of his maternal lines is Colonial but it stems from Virginia and Pennsylvania, not from New England. The name of his great-great-great-great-grandfather, Lt. John Howard, who fought on the British side in the Revolutionary War, is on the United Empire Loyalist list in Canada.)

Harvard College course 1923-1926; A.B. degree cum laude in 1927, Phi Beta Kappa. Harvard Law School course 1926-1929; L.L.B. degree cum laude in 1929; admitted to the New York State bar in 1930; a practicing lawyer in New York City.

He married, September 16, 1933, at Sands Point, Long Island, Louise Burton Laidlaw (born October 24, 1906, daughter of James Lees and Harriet Wright (Burton) Laidlaw). He was commissioned a Captain in the army of the United States May 25, 1943, and was discharged as a Lieutenant Colonel, J.A.G.D. July 27, 1946. As a member of the International Secretariat, he attended the United States Conference on International Organization which drafted the charter of the United Nations, signed in the City of San Francisco June 26, 1945. He and his wife, Louise Laidlaw Backus (Barnard 1929; elected an alumnae trustee in 1947) have for many years been active supporters of the work of the American Association for the United Nations (formerly the League of Nations Association).

#### Children:

- i Mary Louise Burton, born July 6, 1934.
- ii Janet Graham, born June 15, 1936.
- iii Elizabeth Laidlaw, born October 12, 1939.
- iv Harriet Meredith, born September 2, 1942.
- v Anne Converse, born February 27, 1949.





## ALDEN

(1)	John Alden	married	Priscilla Mullens
(2)	Joseph Alden	"	Mary Simmons
(3)	Joseph Alden	"	Hannah Dunham
(4)	Daniel Alden	"	Abigail Shaw
(5)	Daniel Alden	"	Jane Turner
(6)	Abigail Alden	"	Jude Converse
(7)	Abigail Converse	"	John Mansfield
(8)	Mary Palmer Mansfield	"	Charles <sup>7</sup> Backus

## ALDEN

JOHN ALDEN came from England in the *Mayflower* in 1620. He did not belong to the Leyden group. As Governor Bradford wrote, he "was hired as a cooper at South-Hampton, wher the ship victuled; and being a hopfull yong man, was much desired, but left to his owne liking to go or stay when he came here; but he stayed and maryed here."

His wife was Priscilla Mullens, daughter of William and Alice Mullens, and they married about 1622. Mr. Bradford wrote of them in 1650: "both living, and hath 11 children. And their eldest daughter is married, and hath 5 children." John died at his home in Duxbury September 22, 1687 "in a good old age," the last male survivor of those who came in the *Mayflower* and signed the compact in her cabin in 1620. He left no will and his third son, Jonathan, as administrator, made a final settlement with the family June 13, 1688, which was signed by the heirs but does not account for eleven children. Priscilla had died before her husband.

JOSEPH ALDEN was the second son (third child) of John and Priscilla. On the 22nd of May 1627, at the time of the division of the cattle, a list of every person in Plymouth Colony was made, including the children in each family. John and Priscilla had then two children, Elizabeth and John. Sixteen years later, (August 1643) in a list of those able to bear arms (ages 16-60) Joseph's name appears, which would definitely place him as having been born in the summer of 1627. He married Mary Simmons, daughter of Moses Simmons, Senior, and removed early to Bridgewater, where he had his father's proprietary share of land. He died February 8, 1696/7 in his seventieth year. His will, dated December 14, 1696, names his wife and three sons, Isaac, Joseph and John, but not his daughters.

JOSEPH ALDEN, JUNIOR, son of Joseph and Mary (Simmons) Alden, was born about 1667 and married in 1690 Hannah Dunham



(born in Plymouth 1670 or 1671, daughter of Daniel and Hannah Dunham). Joseph died December 22, 1747, aged about eighty, and his wife died shortly after (January 13, 1747/8) aged about seventy-seven. Surviving them were four sons, Daniel, Eleazer, Samuel and Seth, two daughters, Hannah and Mary, and many grandchildren.

DANIEL ALDEN, son of Joseph and Hannah (Dunham) Alden, was born in Bridgewater, January 29, 1690/1, and married there, December 25, 1717, Abigail Shaw (born in Weymouth, July 17, 1695, daughter of Joseph and Judith (Whitmarsh) Shaw). In later years the family removed to Stafford, Conn. where, in her sixtieth year, Abigail died, July 12, 1755. Her husband died May 3, 1767 aged seventy-six. In his will, dated November 15, 1764, he named his four sons, Joseph, Daniel, Zephaniah and Barnabas, and his two daughters, Abigail Whitman and Hannah Blodgett. He had married a second wife, Mrs. Rebecca Cantice of Hanover, N. H. March 30, 1762, who is also named in his will, but she had died, aged sixty-six, two years before his death.

DANIEL ALDEN, JUNIOR, son of Daniel and Abigail (Shaw) Alden, was born in Bridgewater September 5, 1720, and married in 1747 Jane Turner (born in Weymouth March 30, 1725, daughter of Seth and Sarah (Shaw) Turner). They removed to Stafford, Conn. where most of their family were born and where Daniel was "a deacon in the church, a magistrate, much engaged in public business and often in the legislature." About 1782 they removed to Cornish, N. H. but eight years later, he having become infirm, they went to live with their eldest son, Daniel, in Lebanon, N. H. where the father died May 8, 1790 in his seventieth year. His widow outlived him twenty-seven years, dying in Lebanon May 6, 1817, aged ninety-two. One of their grandsons, Dr. Ebenezer Alden, who published the *Alden Memorial* in 1867, says of her that she retained her memory and other mental faculties and to the last never grew weary of answering the questions of her grandchildren about old days. A great-great-granddaughter wrote in the March 10, 1898 issue of *The Lebanonian*: "I've heard my father speak of her often. When she was seventy-five years of age she went to Connecticut on horseback, stayed one week and came back on horseback." Three daughters, Sarah, Hannah and Abigail, and five sons, Daniel, Ebenezer, Jesse, Samuel and Isaac, married and have numerous descendants.

ABIGAIL ALDEN, daughter of Daniel and Jane (Turner) Alden, was born in Stafford, Conn. October 8, 1750 and married, June 4, 1772, Jude Converse (born June 11, 1750, son of Josiah and Eleanor (Richardson) Converse of Stafford). (*See Converse*)



## BRACKETT

(1)	Richard Brackett	married	Alice (-----)
(2)	John Brackett	"	Hannah French
(3)	Mary Brackett	"	Edward Spalding
(4)	Isaac Spalding	"	Elizabeth Haynes
(5)	Rachel Spalding	"	Simon Shepard
(6)	Polly Shepard	"	Stephen <sup>6</sup> Backus

## BRACKETT

RICHARD BRACKETT (brother or near relative of his contemporary, Peter Brackett) was on record in Boston by 1632 and is supposed to have come in the Winthrop fleet in 1630. He was made a free-man of the Massachusetts Bay Colony 25 May 1636, and a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1639. He was appointed keeper of the prison in Boston November 20, 1637, but a few years later he removed to Braintree. He and his wife, Alice, were dismissed the 5th of December 1641 from the Boston church to become members of the church at Braintree, of which he was ordained deacon 21st of July 1642, an office which he held during his lifetime. Braintree (*Wollaston, The Mount*) had been incorporated in May 1640 and Richard Brackett was an early town clerk. He was a member of the militia company of the town and appointed captain in 1654, a post which he resigned thirty years later (October 15, 1684) being then over seventy. Braintree was raided by the Indians during King Philip's war. For several years previous to the outbreak he had been deputy from Braintree to the General Court and once again, in 1680, was its representative.

In the Braintree records Samuel Tompson, clerk, under the heading: *1690. A record of deaths*, made entry: "Captayne Richard Brackett died upon the 3d of March aged 80." (*To be read as 3 March 1689/90. See date of probate.*) Immediately following is the entry: "Aliss Brackett wife of Capt. Richard Brackett died the 3d of Nov. aged 76." His will was dated January 29, 1688/9 and on the 19th of December 1690 it was presented for probate in Boston. Members of the court before whom the executor and witnesses appeared were Elisha Hutchinson, Samuel Sewall and Isaac Addington, Esqrs.

His wife was named in the will and their son James was appointed sole executor and heir to the Braintree homestead after her death. Bequests were also made to son Peter; children of deceased son John (names not given); children of deceased son Josiah (Elizabeth and



Sarah); daughter Hannah Blancher; daughter Rachel Crosby; sons-in-law Simon Crosby (Rachel's husband) and Joseph Tompson (Mary's husband); grandchild Abigail Tompson (whose mother, Mary, had died the 23rd of March 1678/9) and grandchild Hannah Brackett "daughter of my son John." His daughter Sarah, wife of Joseph Crosby (one of the step-sons of the Rev. William Tompson) is not named. Her death, in Crosby family records, is given as "about 1690" and her husband's and daughter Anna's names appear in the will.

The daughter named as Hannah *Blancher* had been the wife of Samuel Kinsley (Kingsley). Her second husband was Deacon John Blanchard. In 1706 she *died on July the 3rd at night*, killed in an Indian raid in Dunstable (Nashua, N. H.) during Queen Anne's war.

JOHN BRACKETT and his twin brother, Peter, sons of Richard and Alice Brackett, were baptized in Boston May 7, 1637, but Braintree early became their home. About 1660 the twin brothers and three Brackett sisters, with their husbands, removed to the town of Billerica, Mass. which had been opened to settlement about 1653. Richard Brackett's daughter Mary had married Joseph Tompson, son of the Rev. William Tompson of Braintree. Her sister Rachel married Simon Crosby, step-son of the Rev. Tompson, and an elder sister, Hannah, was the wife of Samuel Kinsley (Kingsley). This was the family group which settled in Billerica. Richard Brackett had invested in Billerica lands but continued to live in Braintree.

John Brackett married, September 6, 1661, Hannah French (daughter of William and Elizabeth French, who were among the earliest Billerica settlers from Cambridge). They were married in Braintree by Peter Brackett (uncle or near relative) and at the same time John's twin brother, Peter, was married to Elizabeth Bosworth.

Billerica records give the births of eight daughters and one son, children of John and Hannah (French) Brackett. Two or more children died young. Their mother died the 9th of May 1674 at the birth of a daughter who was given the name Marah (*bitter*). She was the grandchild named in the will of her grandfather, Lt. William French, five years later.

John Brackett married, March 3, 1675/6, his second wife, Ruth Morse, widow of Joseph Ellis, and they had four children, one dying young. The father died, intestate, March 18, 1685/6, and administration of his estate was granted to his widow, Ruth, October 7, 1686, in Boston, by the Hon. Joseph Dudley, Esq. The widow with her three children removed to Dedham, where her parents lived.





The clause in the will of Richard Brackett, written a few years later, concerning the children of his deceased son John, read:—"To the children of my son John Brackett  $\frac{1}{4}$  part of all my land and meadows and houseing in Billerica . . . my meaning is the children that he had by his first wife Hannah Brackett."

MARY BRACKETT, born in Billerica February 12, 1665, O.S. daughter of John and Hannah (French) Brackett, was about eight years old when her mother died. A few years before her father's death she married at Chelmsford, Mass. November 27, 1683, Edward Spalding (born September 16, 1663, son of John and Hannah (Heald) Spalding). That her uncle Josiah Brackett (whose wife was Elizabeth Waldo, daughter of Cornelius Waldo of Chelmsford) had been a resident of Chelmsford, perhaps accounts for Mary's marriage into a Chelmsford family. (*See Spalding*)



### BUSHNELL

(1)	Francis Bushnell	married	Ferris Quenell
(2)	Richard Bushnell	"	Mary Marvin
(3)	Mary Bushnell	"	Thomas Leffingwell
(4)	Elizabeth Leffingwell	"	John Tracy
(5)	Elizabeth Tracy	"	Samuel <sup>4</sup> Backus

### BUSHNELL

In 1639 a group of emigrants, headed by the Rev. Henry Whitfield, sailed from England. On shipboard the company signed an agreement binding themselves to settle as one community, to be helpful each to the other in every common work, not to desert or leave each other or the plantation without the consent of the majority. This came to be known as the Guilford Covenant since they purchased a tract of land from the Indians and founded the town of Guilford, lying between Saybrook and New Haven, Conn.

FRANCIS BUSHNELL, SENIOR, was one of the party and he has been identified as the Francis Bushnell who married, March 13, 1605, at Horsham, Sussex, England, Ferris Quynell or Quenell (bapt. at Horsham April 17, 1587, daughter of Henry and Beatrix (Carter) Quynell). The baptisms of their eleven children are recorded in the Horsham registers. The first child, Edmund, married in England and perhaps remained there. Francis, Junior, with his wife, came to New England on the ship *Planter* in 1635. William, John, Richard, Rebecca and Sarah also at one time or another came over. Of the rest of the eleven children, Stephen, Thomas and Mary died young, and Elizabeth, baptized on the 5th of March 1627/8, was buried a few days later with her mother on the 10th of March. The mother was then about forty-one years of age. The next year (June 2, 1629) Francis Bushnell, Senior, married (2) Joane Kinward, and two years later her burial is recorded at Horsham, June 21, 1631. No proof has been found that he had a third wife in New England. He died at Guilford in 1646, about eighteen years after the death of his wife Ferris, the mother of his children.

RICHARD BUSHNELL (bapt. April 20, 1623, at Horsham, Sussex, England, son of Francis and Ferris (Quenell) Bushnell) married at Hartford, Conn. October 11, 1648, Mary Marvin (bapt. December 16, 1628, at Great Bentley, Essex, England, daughter of Matthew and Elizabeth Marvin). Richard's name appears in 1656 among those who were owners of home lots in Norwalk, Conn. to which



place the Marvin family had removed. His will, bequeathing to wife and four children but not giving the names of the children, was dated at Norwalk December 1, 1659, and he died, aged about thirty-seven, within the next few months, since the inventory of his estate was dated July 17, 1660.

When the will was proved, March 6, 1661/2, his widow was then the wife of Thomas Adgate, formerly of Saybrook, but now one of the proprietors of the new settlement at Norwich. To that town the Bushnell children were taken with their step-father's family, and registered there: *The names and ages of the children of Richard Bushnell, deceased, who stand in relation with the second wife of Thomas Adgate as their mother.* Joseph was born in May 1651, Richard in September 1652, Mary in January 1654, and Marcie in March 1657. Their place of birth is not indicated, but until not long before his death Richard Bushnell had been settled in Saybrook. Mary (Marvin) (Bushnell) Adgate died in Norwich the 29th of March 1713 in her 85th year.

MARY BUSHNELL, born in January 1654, daughter of Richard and Mary (Marvin) Bushnell, married in September 1672, Thomas Leffingwell (born August 27, 1649, son of Lt. Thomas Leffingwell). Her step-father, Thomas Adgate, in his will signed May 23, 1704, called her husband *my son-in-law* and appointed him one of the overseers of the will. (*See Leffingwell*)



CARTER

(1)	Thomas Carter	married	Mary (——)
(2)	John Carter	"	Elizabeth (——)
(3)	Hannah Carter	"	James Converse
(4)	Josiah Converse	"	Hannah Sawyer
(5)	Josiah Converse	"	Eleanor Richardson
(6)	Jude Converse	"	Abigail Alden
(7)	Abigail Converse	"	John Mansfield
(8)	Mary Palmer Mansfield	"	Charles <sup>7</sup> Backus

CARTER

THOMAS CARTER was admitted to the church in Charlestown, Mass. January 8, 1636/7 and became a freeman of the Massachusetts Bay Colony May 2, 1638. His wife, Mary, was admitted to the church in 1643. He died in 1652, inventory being made the 25th of June that year. His will names his wife, Mary, eldest son Thomas, and other sons Samuel, Joseph and John, daughters Mary and Hannah, grandsons Joseph Carter, John Brimsmead and John Green. His daughter Mary was the wife of John Brimsmead and his daughter Hannah married (1) William Green, (2) Thomas Brown. Thomas Carter's widow died March 6, 1664/5, "mother of the Carters in town."

The first item on the list of assets in the inventory of the estate of Thomas Carter was: *A servant, Mathew the Scotchman*, valued at 14 pounds. An explanation is found in an extract from a letter written by the Rev. John Cotton to the Lord General Cromwell, dated at Boston in New England 28 of 5th 1651.

"The Scots whom God delivered into your hands at Dunbarre and whereof sundry weresent hither, we have been desirous (as we could) to make their yoke easy. Such as were sick of the scurvy or other diseases have not wanted physick and chyrurgery. They have not been sold for slaves to perpetual servitude, but for 6 or 7 or 8 yeaes, as we do our owne . . ."

Ten thousand prisoners were taken when Cromwell was victorious over General Leslie's army at the battle of Dunbar, September 3, 1650, in Scotland, where Charles the Second had been proclaimed king after the execution of his father in 1649. A list of *Scotch prisoners sent to Massachusetts in 1652 by order of the English government* is published in the New England H. & G. Register (1:377-380) but no *Mathew* is among the two hundred and seventy or more names, and he was doubtless among the earlier arrivals of whom John Cotton wrote the year before.





JOHN CARTER, son of Thomas and Mary Carter, was born in England, and in Charlestown, Mass. he was one of the thirty-two men who subscribed to the Town Orders for Woburn, December 18, 1640. He married about 1642, became a freeman May 29, 1644, was a selectman several times, and in later years is usually designated in Woburn town records as *Captain John* or *the captain*, having been appointed in 1672, a few years before King Philip's war broke out. His wife, Elizabeth, died May 7, 1691, aged 78 according to her gravestone record. The next month (June 15, 1691) he *being very aged and weak of body* made his will in which he named his loving son John Carter, daughter Mary's children, daughter Abigail's children, and daughter Hannah's children. Son John and sons-in-law James Converse and Peter ffoull were to be joint executors, but a codicil corrects this latter item; sons-in-law were not to be executors with Son John but only overseers of the will.

A Woburn record gives the marriage of Captain John Carter to Elizabeth Groce that same year, 1691. A second codicil to his will reads: "And for as much as after ye writing of this my will I am marryed . . . Elizabeth my now maryed wife is to receive 5 pounds per annum as long as she remains my widow or the sum of 50 pounds in all . . . which she pleaseth . . . but if it please God to take me away within 1 yr & halfe after my marriage with her then she is to have but 4 pounds per annum or the sum of 40 pounds in money in all which she pleaseth." He died September 14, 1692, less than a year and a half after his second marriage.

HANNAH CARTER, born in Woburn January 19, 1650/1, youngest daughter of John and Elizabeth Carter, married, January 1, 1688/9, James Converse, Jr. (born November 16, 1645, son of James and Anna (Long) Converse). (*See Converse*)



CARTER (Rev. Thomas)

(1)	(Rev.) Thomas Carter	married	Mary Parkhurst
(2)	Mary Carter	"	John Wyman, Jr.
(3)	Mary Wyman	"	Thomas (4) Pierce
(4)	Thomas (5) Pierce	"	Mary Parkhurst
(5)	Lois Pierce	"	Andrew <sup>5</sup> Backus

CARTER (Rev. Thomas)

THOMAS CARTER was born in England, and at St. John's College, University of Cambridge, received the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1629 and of Master of Arts in 1633. He came to New England as early as 1635 and owned land near the meeting house in Watertown, Mass. He was admitted an inhabitant of Dedham soon after its incorporation in September 1636 and in Dedham church records is mentioned as one of the elders of Watertown. He became a freeman of the Massachusetts Bay Colony March 9, 1636/7, being presented by Philamon Dalton. When first invited to preach at Woburn, November 3, 1641, it is mentioned as a reason for his not having been applied to sooner, that it had been doubted whether Watertown would be willing to part with him. He preached for the first time in Woburn December 4, 1641 and was ordained there November 22, 1642. The ceremony is described in *Winthrop's Journal* and also in a noted passage in *The Wonder-working providence of Sion's Saviour in New England* by Captain Edward Johnson, one of the chief participants.

Winthrop faintly disapproves of the ceremony since the ordination was performed "but not so well or orderly as it ought" by one of their own members of the congregation. No outside elders were called in, "supposing it might be an occasion of introducing a dependency of churches."

For over forty years the Rev. Thomas was minister in Woburn, "a plain but very faithful and successful minister; a pastor of distinguished humility and meekness, and in gentleness towards his flock, as rather exceeding than otherwise." The grim gibe that "a Puritan is one who loves God with all his soul and hates his neighbor with all his heart" did not seem to be true in his case.

His wife was Mary Parkhurst (bapt. in Ipswich, Suffolk county, England, August 28, 1614, daughter of George and Phebe Parkhurst). The date of the marriage is not on record. Their first child, Samuel, was born in Watertown, August 8, 1640. Their other children were Judith, Theophilus (died young), Mary, Abigail, Deborah



(died young), Timothy and Thomas. The father died September 5, 1684 "in the 74th year of his age and the 42nd of his ministry in Woburn." His widow died March 28, 1687 in her 73rd year.

MARY CARTER, born July 24, 1648, daughter of the Rev. Thomas and Mary (Parkhurst) Carter, married about 1671, John Wyman, Junior, (born March 28, 1648, son of John and Sarah (Nutt) Wyman of Woburn). (*See Wyman*)



CHADWELL

(1)	Thomas Chadwell	married	Margaret (—)
(2)	Moses Chadwell	"	Sarah Ivory
(3)	Anna Chadwell	"	Jonathan Ramsdell
(4)	Dorcas Ramsdell	"	Jonathan Mansfield
(5)	Amos Mansfield	"	Mary Palmer
(6)	John Mansfield	"	Abigail Converse
(7)	Mary Palmer Mansfield	"	Charles <sup>7</sup> Backus

CHADWELL

THOMAS CHADWELL was received as an inhabitant at a town meeting in Salem, Mass. March 2, 1636/7, and was allowed a ten-acre lot upon Cape Ann Side near Cedar stand. He removed soon after to Lynn, where he is listed in 1638 as one of the proprietors, having a sixty-acre lot. In the *Note-book* of Thomas Lechford (a practicing lawyer in Boston for three years) will be found an account of a case in 1641 between Richard Chadwell and an apprentice, which shows that Richard and Thomas (whom Richard calls *brother*) were shipwrights in Charlestown at the time when Thomas' home was in the neighboring town of Lynn. He was a constable there in 1656. The historian of Lynn names three sons, Thomas, Moses and Benjamin. Their mother, Margaret, died in Lynn September 29, 1658. Savage says their father removed to Boston. His brother Richard was now living in Sandwich.

Thomas Chadwell had a second wife, Barbara (widow of John Brimblecome and formerly widow of George Davis) who died in 1665. After having been admitted to the church in Charlestown, the 3rd of April 1670, Thomas Chadwell became a freeman May 11, 1670. His third wife was Abigail Wise, widow of Thomas Jones. She died June 9, 1683 and he returned to Lynn where he died within a year, February 27, 1683/4. His age in 1680 was given as sixty-nine.

His will was dated two days before his death and he bequeathed certain lands to his son Moses, which, after the death of Moses were to go to his widow Sarah for her lifetime and then to males of their body or for want of males to females. Also he bequeathed to his daughter, Ruth Needham, though having before considered her and given her portion to her; and to his grandson, Thomas Chadwell. Daughter-in-law, Sarah, wife of Moses, was named executrix; witnesses were William Croft (who was Sarah's step-father) and Samuel Cobbett.





MOSES CHADWELL, son of Thomas and Margaret Chadwell, was born April 10, 1637, and married in February 1661, O.S. Sarah Ivory (born about 1643, daughter of William and Ann (South) Ivory). Their home was in Lynn. He served in King Philip's war under Captain Poole. *Moses Chadwell, shipwright, intending a voyage at sea*, made his will the 21st of March 1683/4, the month after his father's death, and left all to beloved wife Sarah during widowhood. Son Thomas, who was twenty-one years old and the only surviving son, was to be executor, and six daughters are mentioned but their names not given. Whether or not their father died at sea, the Quarterly Court records of Essex County give the date of his death in the following month, April 25, 1684. He was forty-seven years of age. His will and his father's were probated the same day, July 12, 1684.

More than forty years later there are records of two of the daughters, Ann or Anna, who had been in her fifth year, and Elizabeth, who had been in her third year, at the time of their father's death. They were now the wives of Ramsdell brothers, Jonathan and John. Their mother, Sarah Chadwell, on the 29th of January 1724/5, deeded land (possession after death) to her son-in-law John Ramsdell, but he died soon after, aged about forty-five. His will was dated the 2nd of March 1724/5 and probated December 30, 1725. He left his estate to his wife, *she having done much for me in this time of my weakness*, and at her death the lands and housing undisposed of were to be divided among the children of his brother Jonathan. His mother-in-law then deeded lands to his widow, Elizabeth, and to her other daughter, Anna, wife of his elder brother. Sarah Chadwell died a few months later, May 8, 1726. According to her gravestone in the Old or Western burying ground in Lynn, she was eighty-three years old.

ANNA CHADWELL, born in Lynn June 17, 1679, daughter of Moses and Sarah (Ivory) Chadwell, married (intention recorded) 27th of November 1697, Jonathan Ramsdell (born in Concord September 30, 1672, son of Isaac and Eleanor (Vinton) Ramsdell of Concord and Lynn). (*See Ramsdell*)



CLARK

LINE 1.

(1)	John Clark	married	(——) (——)
(2)	Elizabeth Clark	"	William Pratt
(3)	Elizabeth Pratt	"	William <sup>2</sup> Backus

LINE 2.

(1)	John Clark	married	(——) (——)
(2)	Sarah Clark	"	Simon Huntington
(3)	Elizabeth Huntington	"	Joseph <sup>3</sup> Backus

CLARK

JOHN CLARK was in Newtown (Cambridge) as early as 1632; his name first appearing in town records under date of 7 January 1632, O.S. He had a house and lot of two acres at what is now the east corner of Brattle and Mason streets, which he later sold to Edward Winship. The Rev. Thomas Hooker and his company left Newtown in May 1636 for the Connecticut River valley where they, with others, founded the town of Hartford. John Clark was one of the members of the congregation who delayed in Newtown, the town records showing that he was there as late as December 5, 1636, but he must have followed early the next year for he was one of the Hartford men who served in the Pequot war in the spring of 1637. His name is on the Founders' monument in Hartford.

In or about 1645 or 1646 he removed to Saybrook where he lived for nearly twenty years. He was appointed on a war committee in May 1653 and October 1654, and between 1649 and 1663 he represented the town in the Connecticut legislature more than twenty times and was nominated commissioner in 1664. At that time the duties of a commissioner were almost identical with those of a later Justice of the Peace. He was one of the nineteen patentees whose names appear on the Connecticut charter, granted to the colony in 1662 by Charles II, and which was at one time, according to legend, hidden in the famous Charter Oak in Hartford. It is now on view in a glass-front case in the State Capitol.

By 1665 John Clark had removed to Milford, but he had not gone directly there from Saybrook since the Milford church records show that he had been dismissed from the church at Norwich. In Norwich he had a daughter, Sara (Clark) Huntington, and a granddaughter, Elizabeth (Pratt) Backus. He was six times deputy to the Connecticut legislature from Milford and served as commissioner



1665-1673, inclusive. On the 4th of June 1673, Sgt. Daniel Buckingham and he were ordained Ruling Elders of the Milford church.

John Clark died February 5, 1673, O.S. His will had been signed the previous month, 19th of January, and was exhibited at a special County Court held at New Haven February 12, a week after his death. Final settlement of his estate was approved by a court held at New Haven November 11, 1674. He bequeathed to his son John of Saybrook, daughter Elizabeth Pratt and grandson William Pratt, daughter Sarah Huntington and granddaughter Sarah Huntington, and to his wife, who had been the Widow Fletcher and was not the mother of his children. The identity of his first wife has not been established. The Abigail Fletcher named in the will is said to have been his step-daughter.

He left *my land in Alling Plaine* to the Rev. pastor Mr. Roger Newton, and son John Clark and son William Pratt were appointed executors. His grandson William Pratt he called *cousin* in the will, a term for that relationship used rarely but not unknown at the time. Saybrook records (1:119) giving the lands of this William Pratt in 1682, list the four and twenty acres in Scotch Plaine and the meadow in eight-mile meadow *given him by the last will of his grandfather John Clark, late of Milford, deceased*. Also named in the will were *my brother Samuel Coley* (to be given my great cloth coat) and *my brother Samuel Eells* (for his payns twenty shillings to be payed in one year). There is nothing to show that these *brothers* were other than fellow-members of the church. Samuel Eells was one of the witnesses to the will, the other being Daniel Buckingham.

John Clark had a second son who died some ten years before the father. Joseph Clark, about to go on a voyage to the West Indies, made a will August 27, 1658 at Milford, in which he named his wife and Father Clark, Brother John Clark, Brother Pratt's son Samuel, and Brother Huntington's daughter Sarah. Administration of the estate was granted August 14, 1663, the legacies to be paid, the rest of the estate to remain to the use of the Relict of the sd Joseph Clarke. He left no children.

ELIZABETH CLARK, elder daughter of John Clark, was born in England and married about 1640, in Hartford, William Pratt. (See Pratt)

SARAH CLARK, younger daughter of John Clark, may have been born in New England if her age at death is given correctly, eighty-eight in 1721. She married at Saybrook, in October 1653, Simon Huntington (born in England, son of Simon and Margaret (Baret) Huntington). (See Huntington)



## COLE

(1) Ryse Cole	married	Arrold (—)
(2) Elizabeth Cole	”	Thomas (2) Pierce
(3) Thomas (3) Pierce	”	Elizabeth (—)
(4) Thomas (4) Pierce	”	Mary Wyman
(5) Thomas (5) Pierce	”	Mary Parkhurst
(6) Lois Pierce	”	Andrew <sup>5</sup> Backus

## COLE

RYSE or RICE COLE, with his wife Arrold and family, was early of Charlestown, Mass. and when the majority of the new colonists, who had arrived in the Winthrop fleet in 1630, moved across the River Charles and founded Boston, he was one who “staid and became inhabitants”—ninth on the list of thirteen. He and his wife were members of the First Church of Boston (formed in Charlestown but remaining there only three months) and their names are on the list of those dismissed from the Boston congregation to become members of the church formed in Charlestown under the Rev. Thomas James, in the Fall of 1632. The name *Rice Coles* is on the list of those made freemen of the Massachusetts Bay Colony April 1, 1633. He died May 15, 1646, leaving three sons, Robert, John and James, and two daughters, Mary Lowden and Elizabeth Pierce.

In Middlesex County, Mass. Court files there is a letter, quoted by Wyman in his *Abstracts*, which was dated at Charlestown, August 28, 1655 and written by the widow to their son James (in England) and his wife Ruth, congratulating them on their marriage and adding that his brother and sister, John Cole and his wife, brother and sister Thomas Pierce and his wife, brother and sister Richard Lowden and his wife, Sargent Hale and his wife, and Elder Green and his wife “remember their loves unto you & yr wife though unknown.” It was signed *Arrolde Colles*. In 1661, a few months before her death, she wrote again to “loving daughter Ruth Mood” widow of James Cole, later married to Henry Mood (spelling varies) of Stepney, England.

The will of Arrold Cole was dated December 20, 1661 and probated six days later. She bequeathed to her son John, daughter





Lowden, son and daughter Pierce, grandchildren John and Mary Cole, John, Mary and James Lowden. Her husband's will, made nearly fifteen years earlier, was not probated until April 1st, 1662, the two daughters, through their husbands, having then asked for a distribution of the estate.

ELIZABETH COLE, born in England, daughter of Ryse and Arrold Cole, married Thomas Pierce, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Pierce of Charlestown. (See Pierce)



COLLINS

(1)	Henry Collins	married	Ann (—)
(2)	Margery Collins	"	Isaac Williams
(3)	Elizabeth Williams	"	Joseph Mansfield
(4)	Jonathan Mansfield	"	Martha Stocker
(5)	Jonathan Mansfield	"	Dorcas Ramsdell
(6)	Amos Mansfield	"	Mary Palmer
(7)	John Mansfield	"	Abigail Converse
(8)	Mary Palmer Mansfield	"	Charles <sup>r</sup> Backus

COLLINS

HENRY COLLINS, aged 29, starch-maker, with wife Ann, aged 30, and three children (Henry aged 5, John 3, and Margery 2) and four men servants and one maid, came to New England in the ship *Abigail* in 1635 and settled in Lynn, where he lived for more than fifty years. He became a freeman of the Massachusetts Bay Colony March 9, 1636/7. In his will he called himself *aged 82 or thereabouts*. It was dated February 10, 1686/7 and his death occurred soon after, since the inventory of his estate was attested next month, March 31, 1687. He bequeathed to his sons Henry, Joseph and Benjamin, to his daughters Margery, Hannah and Elizabeth, to his wife "their aged mother," and to the children of his son John, deceased.

Though Henry Collins had been a resident of Essex County, his will is found in Suffolk County files, since he died during the administration of Sir Edmund Andros, at which time it was the arbitrary ruling that no matter in what part of the country the deceased's estate lay, if it amounted to more than fifty pounds, probate had to be acted upon in Boston, the seat of government. Lynn is so near by that in this case no particular hardship was involved, but a great burden was put upon widows and children, who lived remote, to be obliged to appear in Boston for every part of business relating to the settlement of estate; and fees were exorbitant.

The will of the widow, Ann Collins, who died September 29, 1691, was dated September 8, 1690, probated in November 1691, and will be found in Essex County records, on file in Salem. The Andros regime had been brought swiftly to a close in 1689 when the rumors from England were confirmed of the downfall and flight of James II, late in 1688. Ann bequeathed to her sons and to various grandchildren.



There is no record of the marriage of MARGERY COLLINS to Isaac Williams. That she was the Margery who was his wife is established by the fact that Isaac Williams in his will called Henry Collins "my Brother." This would be Henry (2nd) aged five when brought to New England and three years older than his sister, who was about two years younger than Isaac Williams (suitable age) and three of the Williams' children were given Collins' names—Elizabeth, Benjamin and John. (*See Williams*)



### CONVERSE

(1)	Edward Converse	married	Sarah (——)
(2)	James Converse	"	Anna Long
(3)	James Converse, Jr.	"	Hannah Carter
(4)	Josiah Converse	"	Hannah Sawyer
(5)	Josiah Converse, Jr.	"	Eleanor Richardson
(6)	Jude Converse	"	Abigail Alden
(7)	Abigail Converse	"	John Mansfield
(8)	Mary Palmer Mansfield	"	Charles <sup>7</sup> Backus

### CONVERSE

EDWARD CONVERSE, baptized at Navistock, Essex, England, in 1586, came to New England in the Winthrop fleet in 1630 with his wife Sarah, sons Josiah and James and daughter Mary. He was made a freeman of the colony in 1631. The Winthrop group, not satisfied with the Charlestown situation, had soon scattered—across the river to Boston, and to Watertown. A list of thirteen who "staid and became inhabitants" includes the name of Edward Converse, fourth on the list. What came to be called the First Church of Boston had been gathered at Charlestown in 1630 and for the next two years its Charlestown members attended the services in Boston, until in 1632 they established their own church. Edward Converse and his wife were of the group dismissed from the Boston Church to become members of the First Church of Charlestown.

Where there is now the Charles River bridge, the first ferry, called the *Great Ferry*, was established in 1631 by Edward Converse with permission of the town. The lease was renewed the 9th of May 1637 for three years; then in 1640 the ferry was granted to Harvard College as a much-needed source of revenue.

Edward Converse served Charlestown as a selectman from 1635 to 1640. He was one of the thirty-two men who signed the Town Orders for Woburn, December 18, 1640, and in Woburn "was chosen annually as one of the Selectmen without interruption from the first choice in 1644 till his decease." He was Deacon in the Woburn church throughout that time. His wife Sarah died January 14, 1662 (1661/2). He married, September 9, 1662, Joanna Sprague, widow of Ralph Sprague of Charlestown. Edward died the 10th of August the next year, 1663. His widow, Joanna, died in Charlestown February 24, 1680.





JAMES CONVERSE came when a boy to New England with his parents, Edward and Sarah Converse, and grew up in Charlestown. On the 18th of December 1640 he was one of those who signed the Town Orders for Woburn, where he lived the rest of his long life. He married Anna Long, daughter of Robert Long of Charlestown, the 24th of October 1643. Their ten children were born in Woburn. As Lieutenant he served with the Woburn company in garrison during King Philip's war, and was "repeatedly honored by the town with the principal offices which it had to confer." His wife died August 10, 1691 aged sixty-nine, and he married (2) Anna Sparhawke Cooper, daughter of Nathaniel Sparhawke and widow of Deacon John Cooper of Cambridge.

In his diary under date of August 13, 1702 Judge Samuel Sewall, on a visit to Woburn, writes: "Met Mr. Converse the Father & discours'd him under a Shady Tree. Wont give his grandchildren till after his death, for fear of giving offence. Express'd his Grief that Gov' Dudley put men in place that were not good." The historian of Woburn (a later Samuel Sewall) writing in 1868 says the *Shady Tree* was doubtless the far-famed Woburn Elm which stood near the Convers Mill in what is now Winchester, and not far from the original house of the Convers family. (In early Woburn records the name is spelled *Convers*.) James Converse died in Woburn May 10, 1715, aged ninety-five, the last survivor of the signers of the Town Orders in 1640.

JAMES CONVERSE, JUNIOR, son of James and Anna (Long) Converse, was born November 16, 1645 and married, January 1, 1668, Hannah Carter (born January 19, 1650, daughter of John and Elizabeth Carter). He is best known for his military services and especially for his gallant defense of the garrison at Wells in 1691 during the French and Indian wars. An account of this is given in Parkman's *Frontenac and New France*, in Cotton Mather's *Magnalia Christi Americana*, and elsewhere. Promoted to the rank of Major, he was appointed to the command of all the Massachusetts forces then in Maine. Sewall's *History of Woburn* tells also of his civic career—deputy from Woburn to the General Court, Speaker of the House, &c. During his eleventh term as deputy he died July 8, 1706, of a sudden and violent illness, in his sixty-first year. His will, dated some years earlier, names his wife, three sons, John, Robert and Josiah (directing Josiah to live with his mother until he be twenty-one) and two daughters, Hannah Richardson and Patience Converse.



JOSIAH CONVERSE, youngest son of Major James and Hannah (Carter) Converse, was born September 12, 1684 and married December 30, 1706, a few months after his father's death, Hannah Sawyer (born November 25, 1689, daughter of Joshua and Sarah (Wright) Sawyer). Eight children were born in Woburn. The eldest, Hannah, married there, September 27, 1728, Ebenezer Thompson, and their son Benjamin became the father of the well-known Benjamin Thompson (Count Rumford).

About 1727, Josiah with his family removed to Leicester, where their ninth and last child was born. Washburn's *Historical sketches of Leicester* give an account of a bitter church quarrel in 1733 in which the Moderator, Mr. Josiah Converse (a champion of the minister, Mr. Parsons) "played the part of autocrat." Josiah Converse was chosen first selectman, town clerk, town treasurer, and in May was elected deputy to the General Court. (This surely applies to Josiah, Senior, since his son and namesake was still in his early twenties.)

In 1735, Josiah Converse, Senior, and Josiah Converse, Junior, sold their farm in the westerly part of the town upon both sides of the Great Road, and Josiah, Senior, removed to Brookfield. The historian of Brookfield calls him a leading man there for the next twenty years. He is called *Captain* in some records. His wife died in Brookfield June 18, 1747, in her fifty-eighth year. A gravestone record shows that he had a second wife, Dorothy, who died May 27, 1755, in her seventieth year. A third marriage is on record, November 18, 1755, to Mercy Gilbert, widow of Captain Thomas Gilbert. Josiah Converse lived to be eighty-seven years old. The record for the appointment of an administrator of his estate is dated 1771 and is on file in the Probate court, Worcester, Mass.

JOSIAH CONVERSE, JUNIOR, son of Josiah and Hannah (Sawyer) Converse, was born in Woburn the 2nd of March 1710. When about seventeen he removed with his father to Leicester and married there, December 27, 1732, Eleanor Richardson (born about 1714, daughter of Nathaniel and Abigail (Reed) Richardson). Their two daughters, Mary and Eleanor, were born in Leicester. When his father and he sold their Leicester farm in 1735 and the father removed to Brookfield, the son bought land in Tolland County, Conn., and removed to Stafford shortly afterward. In May 1750 he was confirmed Lieutenant in the 7th Company, 5th Regiment, and between 1750 and 1775 was many times deputy to the General Assembly.



His son and namesake was appointed Lieutenant in the 9th Company, 22nd Regiment in March 1775, and the next month responded, with his brothers, to the Lexington Alarm.

Josiah, the father, died in Stafford, intestate, September 11, 1775. An agreement as to the distribution of his estate was signed February 29, 1776 by his widow Eleanor, by his sons Josiah, Israel, Nathaniel, Jesse, Jude and Joseph, and by his daughters and their husbands, Mary and John Phelps, Eleanor and Stephen Moulton. His widow died August 6, 1785. Their gravestones are in the old Stafford cemetery.

JUDE CONVERSE, son of Josiah and Eleanor (Richardson) Converse, was born in Stafford, Conn. June 11, 1750 and married, June 4, 1772, Abigail Alden (born October 8, 1750, daughter of Daniel and Jane (Turner) Alden). Jude was a soldier in the Revolutionary War; as a drummer marched with his brothers, Lt. Josiah and Sgt. Israel to Boston (Lexington Alarm April 19, 1775) and served May 9 to October 16, 1775, as a private in the 3rd Company under Captain Elijah Robinson of General Spencer's regiment.

Jude died, aged about thirty-seven, in 1787, intestate, and the 14th of July that year administration was granted to his widow Abigail. Distribution was made January 23, 1790, to her and to son Howard (the eldest son) to daughters Abigail and Hannah, sons Seth, Jude and Daniel, and daughter Dorothy (who was the eldest of the family). Listing is not in order of birth. The widow, Abigail (Alden) Converse, married, April 12, 1791, as his second wife, Aaron Eaton of Stafford, who died May 25, 1815 and she died five days later, May 30, 1815, in her sixty-fifth year.

ABIGAIL CONVERSE, daughter of Jude and Abigail (Alden) Converse, was born in Stafford, Conn. October 12, 1782, and was married in Hanover, N. H. by Elihu Hide, J. P. the 1st of August 1804 to John Mansfield (baptized March 13, 1774, son of Amos and Mary (Palmer) Mansfield of Salem, Mass.) Her Alden grandparents, Daniel and Jane (Turner) Alden, had moved from Cornish, N. H. to Lebanon, N. H. some years before and the grandmother was still living at the time of Abigail's marriage. (*See Mansfield*)



## DUNHAM

(1)	John Dunham	married	Abigail Barlow
(2)	Daniel Dunham	"	Hannah (——)
(3)	Hannah Dunham	"	Joseph Alden
(4)	Daniel Alden	"	Abigail Shaw
(5)	Daniel Alden	"	Jane Turner
(6)	Abigail Alden	"	Jude Converse
(7)	Abigail Converse	"	John Mansfield
(8)	Mary Palmer Mansfield	"	Charles <sup>7</sup> Backus

## DUNHAM

JOHN DUNHAM was a member of the Pilgrim colony at Leyden, Holland. His first wife, Susannah Kenney (various spellings) died there, leaving three children, and on the 7th of October 1622 he was betrothed to Abigail Barlow (various spellings). Witnesses to the betrothal were her father, Thomas Barlow, and sister Anna Barlow, and the marriage took place the 22nd of the same month. The wife of Thomas Barlow had died in 1621 in Leyden. He was a witness to the betrothals of his daughter Anna to Nathaniel Walker May 28, 1624, and of his daughter Mary to Stephen Foster of Rotterdam June 4, 1639.

John Dunham with his family came to New England in the early 1630's. He was a freeman of the Plymouth Colony in 1633, deacon of the church 1639 until his death, deputy to the General Court many times, and one of the purchasers from the Sachem Massasoit and his two sons (called by the English *Alexander* and *Philip*) of the tract of land later called Dartmouth.

The following is a Plymouth First Church record. *1668 on the 1st of March dyed John Dunham the godly and well esteemed deacon of the church, one of 80 yrs old.* His will was dated January 25 1668. In it he named his wife Abigail, sons John, Benejah, Daniel, Jonathan and Thomas, and son-in-law Stephen Wood. "To the rest of my children . . . 12 pence apeece if they Demaund it." Son Samuel was named one of the overseers.

DANIEL DUNHAM, son of John and Abigail (Barlow) Dunham, was born in Plymouth about 1639 and married about 1670 Hannah (——), proof of maiden name not found. He died in Bridgewater not many years after their marriage. His will is dated January 28, 1677, and in it he declared "that all my estate real and personal in housing lands and goods chattels or any movables whatsoever which





I had by the last will of my deceased father . . . give it all to my deare wife Hannah . . . for the benefit of her and my two children . . . also I give unto my said wife full and absolute power to will and dispose of the said estate above mentioned . . . my children Hannah and Mehittable according . . .” The inventory was dated the next month, February the 18th, and was *exhibited to the Court the fift of March 1677 on the oath of Hannah Dunham.*

HANNAH DUNHAM, the elder of the two daughters of Daniel and Hannah Dunham, born about 1670 or 1671, married in 1690, Joseph Alden (born about 1667, son of Joseph and Mary (Simmons) Alden). (*See Alden*)



FLETCHER

(1)	Robert Fletcher	married	(——) (——)
(2)	Grissell Fletcher	"	Thomas Jewell
(3)	Mercy Jewell	"	Joseph Spalding
(4)	Hannah Spalding	"	Isaac Shepard
(5)	Joseph Shepard	"	Mary (——)
(6)	Simon Shepard	"	Rachel Spalding
(7)	Polly Shepard	"	Stephen <sup>6</sup> Backus

FLETCHER

ROBERT FLETCHER, born in England about 1592, was an early settler in Concord, Mass. and constable there in 1637. He removed to Chelmsford and in 1654 joined with his son William and others in inviting the Rev. John Fiske and the Wenham congregation to Chelmsford. He died in Concord April 3, 1677. His will was made there on the 4th of February 1672 and in it he stated that his age was about fourscore. He committed his wife to the care of his son Francis of Concord and made bequests to Francis, William and Samuel. He had outlived his other children.

GRISSELL FLETCHER, born in England about 1618, is identified as the daughter of Robert through a statement made after her death in which William Fletcher called her his sister.

Motion to court by William Fletcher of Chelmsford his sister Cary on her death bed desired him and her husband to take charge of her children willing to be engaged for the child Shezabia Kebby.

The date of the *Motion* was 1671.2.28 (28 April 1671). There is proof that the child mentioned was the son of Grissell and her third husband and that the name *Cary* was a variation or a misreading of the name *Gurney*. The historian of Weymouth families, recording the marriage of John Gurney, Senior, to the widow Grissell Kibbee, successively the widow of Thomas Jewell, Humphrey Griggs, and Henry Kibbee of Dorchester, notes that the surname *Gurney* is found spelled *Garey*, *Garry*, *Gerry* and *Gurny*. To the list may be added *Cary*.

Grissell Fletcher married, as the first of her five husbands, about 1641, Thomas Jewell of Braintree, Mass. (*See Jewell*)



## FRENCH

(1)	William French	married	Elizabeth (——)
(2)	Hannah French	"	John Brackett
(3)	Mary Brackett	"	Edward Spalding
(4)	Isaac Spalding	"	Elizabeth Haynes
(5)	Rachel Spalding	"	Simon Shepard
(6)	Polly Shepard	"	Stephen <sup>6</sup> Backus

## FRENCH

WILLIAM FRENCH, aged 30, came to New England in the ship *Defence* in 1685, with his wife Elizabeth (aged 30 or 32) and four children, Francis aged 10, Elizabeth 6, Mary 2½, and John 5 months. William French is entered on the passenger list as servant to Mr. Harlakenden, "no doubt for purposes of deception," Savage says. Emigration at that time was not the unrestricted right of English Puritans. The child John was baptized on their arrival at New Towne (Cambridge) by the Rev. Thomas Hooker, a fellow-passenger whose name does not appear on the shipping list, since his departure, had it been known to the authorities, would no doubt have been prevented.

In the French family at Cambridge other children were born: Sarah, Jacob, two Hannahs, a Samuel who died young, and a second Samuel, whose birth is not recorded, who became a pioneer of Dunstable, N. H. William French was made a freeman of the Massachusetts Bay Colony the 3rd of March 1635/6, and a member of the Ancient & Honorable Artillery Company in 1638. His home in Cambridge was on what is now the westerly side of Dunster Street about midway between Harvard Square and Mt. Auburn Street. He bought this property in 1639 and sold it to William Barrett (*See Barrett*) June 10th, 1656:—*my now mansion house scittuated in Cambridge before named with about halfe a rood of land adjoyning to the same and planted with fruit trees.*

"Strength Out of Weaknesse; Or a Glorious Manifestation of the Further Progresse of the Gospel Among the Indians in New-England" is the title of a compilation of letters &c dealing with the work of the Rev. John Eliot. It was published in London in 1652. Known as *Eliot Tract #6* (and a copy now priced at one hundred dollars) it contains a question-and-answer interview which William French had (through an interpreter) with an Indian *of 2 yeares profession.* Sent in a letter to a friend in England, it found its way into the



compilation. (*Reprint in Massachusetts Historical Society Collection, series 3. Vol. 4, pp. 192-3.*)

Settlement of Billerica (*Shawshin*) was begun about 1653 and William French was one of the first proprietors. The town was incorporated in 1655 and in the printed account of the celebration of the two hundredth anniversary it is stated (*giving as reference Rec. Mass. vol. iv, pt. 2, p. 383*) that in 1659 Lt. French, for Billerica and Chelmsford, was empowered to join in marriage within those towns or limits such persons as shall desire the same, being authorized by law. In March 1659/60, when the first selectmen (*townsmen* was the old name) were chosen, he was one of the five. As Lieutenant in the local militia he did garrison duty during King Philip's war.

Elizabeth, his wife, died in Billerica March 31, 1668 and he married, May 6, 1669, Mary Stearns (daughter of Thomas and Sarah Lothrop and widow of John Stearns). Their children were Mary, Sarah, Abigail (who died young) and Hannah. Lt. William died the 20th of November 1681. His will was dated the 5th of June 1679 and was proved December 20, 1681. In it he called himself *aged about 76 years*. Having already given to his other children their portions, the estate, except for legacies to grandchildren, was left to his widow and her daughters. The widow married, June 29, 1687, Isaac Mixer of Watertown, Mass.

HANNAH FRENCH, daughter of William and his first wife, Elizabeth French, was born in Cambridge about 1643. Her birth does not appear in the printed Cambridge vital records. She was named for her sister Hannah, who was born the 2nd of February 1641/2 and who died the following June 20th. She married in Braintree, September 6, 1661, John Brackett (bapt. in Boston May 7, 1637, son of Richard and Alice Brackett) and died May 9, 1674, at the birth of her ninth child, Marah (*bitter*). This was one of the grandchildren named in William French's will, *Marah, daughter of John Brackett*.

A daughter born to William French and his second wife, January 25, 1676/7, nearly three years after Hannah Brackett's death, was given her name; the third Hannah in William French's family. (*See Brackett*)





## HARDING

(1)	John Harding	married	(——) (——)
(2)	Sarah Harding	"	John Whitmarsh
(3)	Judith Whitmarsh	"	Joseph Shaw
(4)	Abigail Shaw	"	Daniel Alden
(5)	Daniel Alden	"	Jane Turner
(6)	Abigail Alden	"	Jude Converse
(7)	Abigail Converse	"	John Mansfield
(8)	Mary Palmer Mansfield	"	Charles <sup>7</sup> Backus

## HARDING

JOHN HARDING was of Weymouth, Mass. and may have been the John Harding listed as freeman of the Massachusetts Bay Colony May 13, 1640, but there were others of the name in New England. Listed in the Weymouth land records (which analysis proved must have been made between the 26th of August 1642 and the 21st of May 1644) is *the land of John Harding*. He was a selectman of the town in 1656, shared in the division of land December 14, 1663, and was owner of the same lands at the time of his death. Administration of his estate was granted, October 31, 1682, to John Whitmarsh, in right of his wife who was called *the only child of John Harding*.

SARAH HARDING, daughter of John Harding, married about 1654 John Whitmarsh, son of the John and Alice Whitmarsh who were of the Rev. Joseph Hull's party which settled in Weymouth in 1635. (*See Whitmarsh*)



HAYNES

(1)	William Haynes	married	Sarah Ingersoll
(2)	Jonathan Haynes	"	Sarah Moulton
(3)	Elizabeth Haynes	"	Isaac Spalding
(4)	Rachel Spalding	"	Simon Shepard
(5)	Polly Shepard	"	Stephen <sup>6</sup> Backus

HAYNES

WILLIAM HAYNES of Salem, Mass. married there about 1643 Sarah Ingersoll (born in England, daughter of Richard and Ann (Langley) Ingersoll). Their children were William, Jonathan, Sarah and Thomas. The last entry concerning the father is in an Essex County deed on file in Salem. William and Richard Haynes (surmised to have been brothers) sold their two-thirds part of the farm which was lately Mr. Bishop's, about one hundred and four-score acres, to John Porter, 14th day of the 9th month (*Nov.*) 1649. William's widow married Joseph Houlton November 13, 1651.

JONATHAN HAYNES, son of William and Sarah (Ingersoll) Haynes, was baptized June 11, 1648, together with his sister Sarah. In 1682 he deposed that he was then aged about thirty-six years, which would place his birth date in 1646. An Essex County court record gives the marriage of Jonathan Haines of Newburie to Sarah Moulton 30th of the 10th month (*Dec.*) 1674. She was the daughter of William and Margaret (Page) Moulton of Hampton, N. H., born December 17, 1656.

Notice of the marriage appears also in Newbury, Mass. vital records but differs on two points from the court record. The date is given as two days later (January 1, 1674) and the wife's name is given as Mary. Sarah Moulton's sister Mary had died July 27, 1664. One assumes that the entry was made from an inexact report or from faulty memory. Unfortunately, forgetting that at that time the first of the year fell on March 25 and not on Jan. 1, the date was misinterpreted. Had double dating been used it would have read *1 Jan. 1674/5*. By adding (giving no authority) ten years to the date of Mary Moulton's death, the statement appeared in print and has been continually copied, that the first wife of Jonathan Haynes was Mary Moulton, that she died the 27th of July 1674, and that he married her sister five months later.

The family lived in Newbury ten years or more and then removed to Haverhill, where the births of their five youngest children are re-



corded; the first on the list there being Mary, born 3rd of March 1686/7, followed by Joseph, Ruth, Abigail and Elizabeth. Newbury records of the older children are incomplete. Thomas (born May 14, 1680) and Jonathan (born September 3, 1684) are listed, but the names of Sarah and Hannah, the two eldest of the family, and of Margaret (who, if her age at death is correctly stated, was younger than Thomas) are not given.

Haverhill, inland on the Merrimac River, was still a frontier town, though founded in 1640, and but few towns suffered so severely from the Indians. During *King William's war*, on the 15th of August 1696, Jonathan Haynes, his three sons (Thomas aged 16, Jonathan 12, Joseph 7) and his daughter Mary (aged 9) were captured by Indians. At Pennacook (Concord, N. H.) the party divided. The father and his eldest son, Thomas, were taken to an Indian village in Maine from which they escaped; but the man's strength failed as they wandered in the forest, and the boy, leaving him, followed the whirring sound of a saw mill which led him to Saco, where he found help for his father.

Tradition says that the second Indian group tarried until winter near Pennacook, then, carrying Mary on a hand sled, went to Canada, where they sold her and her young brothers to the French. Mary was redeemed the next winter by the payment of a hundred pounds of tobacco carried North (again tradition says) on a hand sled. The two boys were identified many years later in Canada. They had grown up as Frenchmen, married into French-Canadian families and forgotten their native language.

A year and a half after the first captivity, Indians again appeared in Haverhill (February 22, 1697/8) killed Jonathan Haynes and a neighbor, Samuel Ladd, and carried off their two sons, Thomas Haynes and Daniel Ladd. Thomas again escaped, as did Daniel Ladd, finally, though at his first attempt he had been recaptured and subjected to torture.

Administration of her husband's estate was granted to Sarah Haines *relict and widow of Jonathan Haines of Haverhill* July 5, 1698, at Salem court. She, with three other residents of Haverhill, signed a petition, dated April 17, 1701, addressed to the Lieut. Governor and Council, begging that the act which had been passed for the redeeming of captives be put into execution as speedily as possible. No later record of her has been found. She is said to have died in 1731, which may be so. She would then be in her seventy-fifth year.



Five years after the death of Jonathan Haynes, Haverhill records give the marriage of his daughter Sarah, January 19, 1702/3, to Thomas Kingsbury, Senior. She was his second wife. Eventually this family, as did others from Haverhill, removed to Windham County, Conn. and in Plainfield, when a distribution of town lands was being made, "whereas through the Goodness of God Thomas Kingsbury is returned from a Long Captivity and is now Providentially Cast amongst us," there was deeded to him a tract of twenty acres lying on the north side of the River Moosup. Among the twenty-seven subscribers, "lawful proprietors of the land," was his elder brother, James Kingsbury, who had been one of the early Plainfield settlers. The deed was dated October 7, 1708 and approved in the Town meeting the 2nd of December, 1708. It is not clear as to whether the captivity had been before or after the marriage to Sarah Haynes.

Nearly twelve years later, Plainfield records give the death of Thomas Kingsbury, June 11, 1720. His children by his first wife had been killed in an Indian raid in Haverhill in March 1696/7, and there were no children of the second marriage. In his will he left *all the land and building where I now dwell* to his beloved *Cozen* Thomas Kingsbury, who was his nephew and his wife's brother-in-law, married to her sister Margaret Haynes in Haverhill, November 25, 1706. Also named in the will is *Cousin Bartholomew who lives with me and to continue to live with my wife*. This was his wife's nephew, the ten-year-old son of her sister Hannah Haynes and John Heath, who had been married in Haverhill December 16, 1697, two months before Jonathan Haynes was killed.

The widow, Sarah (Haynes) Kingsbury, married, as his second wife, William Corbett. First Church records of Lebanon, Conn. show that Sarah Corbett was admitted to the church October 29, 1721.

In Essex County, Mass. Registry of Deeds will be found a complete list of the family of Jonathan and Sarah (Moulton) Haynes, in their claim, in 1731, to land inherited from their great-grandfather, Richard Ingersoll of Salem. The eldest son, Thomas of Haverhill (who had married Hannah Harriman in 1703) represented his brothers and sisters:

Jonathan and Joseph Haynes of Canada.

William Corbett and wife *Sarah* of Lebanon, Conn.

John Heath and wife *Hannah* of Norwich, Conn.

Thomas Kingsbury and wife *Margaret* of Windham, Conn.





John Preston and wife *Mary* of Windham, Conn.

John Corliss and wife *Ruth* of Haverhill, Mass.

Heirs of Jack (Jacob) Warren and wife *Abigail*, deceased.

Isaac Spalden (Spalding) and wife *Elizabeth* of Plainfield,  
Conn.

ELIZABETH HAYNES, youngest child of Jonathan and Sarah (Moulton) Haynes, was born in Haverhill, Mass. March 22, 1696/7, and was less than a year old when her father was killed. She married in Plainfield, Conn. February 2, 1712/13, Isaac Spalding (born in Chelmsford, Mass. September 27, 1693, son of Edward and Mary (Brackett) Spalding). (*See Spalding*)



## HEALD

## LINE 1.

(1)	John Heald	married	Dorothy Royle
(2)	Hannah Heald	"	John Spalding
(3)	Eunice Spalding	"	Joseph Parkhurst
(4)	Mary Parkhurst	"	Thomas (5) Pierce
(5)	Lois Pierce	"	Andrew <sup>5</sup> Backus

## LINE 2.

(1)	John Heald	married	Dorothy Royle
(2)	Hannah Heald	"	John Spalding
(3)	Edward Spalding	"	Mary Brackett
(4)	Isaac Spalding	"	Elizabeth Haynes
(5)	Rachel Spalding	"	Simon Shepard
(6)	Polly Shepard	"	Stephen <sup>6</sup> Backus

## HEALD

JOHN HEALD was an early settler at Concord, Mass. and a freeman June 2, 1641. He was probably the Johannes Heald married to Dorothea Royle December 3, 1636 in Alderly, Cheshire, England, whose son John was born there the next year. He died in Concord May 24, 1662. His will, written by his own hand, was dated the 19th of April the same year. In it he named his three eldest children, John, Timothy and Hannah, who had received their portions of his estate, and "my five youngest children," whose names he does not list. Beloved wife Dorothy was to be sole executrix.

It is interesting that among records of the earliest New England settlers one finds some autograph wills and few *marks* in place of signatures. In many cases this cannot be said of the next generation or two, no matter how prosperous their condition may have become. It is true of all pioneer communities at any period and is entirely understandable. Yet many a will that is signed by mark or initials means only physical weakness, since the signature of the testator appears on earlier papers.

HANNAE HEALD, daughter of John and Dorothy (Royle) Heald, was married at Concord May 18, 1658, by Major Simon Willard, to John Spalding (born about 1633, son of Edward and Margaret Spalding). The name is spelled *Hale* in the marriage record and was perhaps pronounced *Haled* rather than *Heeld*. (*See Spalding*)



## HUNTINGTON

- |     |                      |         |                            |
|-----|----------------------|---------|----------------------------|
| (1) | Simon Huntington     | married | Margaret Baret             |
| (2) | Simon Huntington     | "       | Sarah Clark                |
| (3) | Elizabeth Huntington | "       | Joseph <sup>3</sup> Backus |

## HUNTINGTON

Church records of Roxbury, Mass. contain, in the handwriting of the Rev. John Eliot, an entry stating that one of the members of the church, Margaret Huntington, a widow, had come in the year 1633, that her husband died by the way, of smallpox, and that she brought children with her. The number of the children is not given. Family tradition holds that the father's name was Simon. The widow married Thomas Stoughton, then of Windsor, Conn. where he was prominent in the early history of the settlement, and where he died March 25, 1661. Her death is not on record.

In an old volume of *Land and Miscellaneous Records, 1640-1656*, (now on file in the State Library, Hartford) was found a long letter written from Norwich, England, dated the 20th of April 1650, signed *Your loving uncle Peter Baret*, which had been sent to *Cozen Christopher Huntington* in answer to one from him dated at Seabrook (*Saybrook*) 20th of September 1649. The letter establishes the maiden name of Margaret Huntington as Baret, the names of her children as Christopher, Simon, Thomas and Ann (though except here there is no record whatever of Ann) and as Peter Baret speaks of *my brother Stawton* as well as of *my sister* it is confirmation of her second marriage. As William Huntington of Salisbury is not named in the letter, it has been surmised (there seems to be no proof) that he was Margaret's step-son, if he were one of the children who came with her.

In time, when they were young men, the Huntington brothers left Windsor. Thomas later became one of the founders of the town of Newark in New Jersey. Christopher and Simon moved down to Saybrook. Christopher married, October 7, 1652, Ruth Rockwell, daughter of William Rockwell of Windsor.

SIMON HUNTINGTON married in Saybrook in October 1653, Sarah Clark, daughter of John Clark, and with his brother Christopher was of the group which settled Norwich in 1659. Their names are on the Founders' monument. Simon early became a deacon in the church and held the office until in old age his son, the second *Deacon Simon*, succeeded him. The father was one of the legatees of the sachem Attawanhood (*Joshua*) son of Uncas, and in 1691 deeded



one thousand acres (one allotment of the legacy) to his son Joseph, who had some few years before become one of the early settlers in the new town of Windham.

Simon Huntington, Senior, died, intestate, in Norwich in 1706, aged seventy-seven years, which would give his age as having been about four years when he came with his mother to New England. Inventory of his estate was taken July 28, 1706 and a mutual agreement of the heirs was signed on the 30th of the same month by his widow, by their sons Daniel, James, Simon, Joseph and Samuel, and by sons-in-law Lt. Solomon Tracy (whose wife Sarah had died years before her father), Deacon Caleb Ffobes (Mary's husband) and Joseph Backus (Elizabeth's husband). The widow, Sarah (Clark) Huntington, died in 1721, aged eighty-eight. She may have been born in New England since her father was on record at Newtown, Mass. as early as 1632.

ELIZABETH HUNTINGTON, daughter of Simon and Sarah (Clark) Huntington, was born in Norwich October 6, 1669 and married, the 9th of April 1690, Joseph Backus (born September 6, 1667, son of William and Elizabeth (Pratt) Backus). (*See Backus*)





## INGERSOLL

(1)	Richard Ingersoll	married	Ann Langley
(2)	Sarah Ingersoll	"	William Haynes
(3)	Jonathan Haynes	"	Sarah Moulton
(4)	Elizabeth Haynes	"	Isaac Spalding
(5)	Rachel Spalding	"	Simon Shepard
(6)	Polly Shepard	"	Stephen <sup>6</sup> Backus

## INGERSOLL

RICHARD INGERSOLL with his wife (who was Ann Langley, married at Sands, England October 20, 1616) and family came to New England in the immigration of 1629. A long letter of information and instructions dated at London May 28, 1629 and finished at Gravesend the 3rd of June 1629, was sent from the Governor and Deputy of the New England Company for a Plantation in Massachusetts Bay to the Governor [*John Endecott*] and Council for London's Plantation in the Massachusetts Bay in New England. One item referred to Richard Haward and Richard Inkersall, both Bedfordshire men, trusting they would be well accommodated and not doubting they would well and orderly demean themselves.

In Salem Richard Ingersoll lived for the next fifteen years, dying late in 1644. His will was dated the 21st of July that year and probated January 2, 1644/5. In it he named his wife Ann, sons George, John and Nathaniel, sons-in-law Richard Pettingell and William Haines, daughters Bathsheba and Alice Wolcott. One item of the will read: "I give to Nathaniel Ingersoll, my youngest son, a parcell of ground . . . but if the said Nathaniel dy without issue of his body lawfully begotten then the land aforesaid to be equally divided between John Ingersoll my son and Richard Pettingell and William Haines my sons-in-law."

Nathaniel, born in Salem about 1632, and only a boy at the time of his father's death, lived to be over eighty and perhaps unknowingly erred in bequeathing this *parcell of ground* to the church. No child or grandchild survived him. It was nearly ninety years after the date of Richard Ingersoll's will that the title to the land was cleared and the names of a number of his great-grandchildren appear in Essex County land records.

Richard's widow married John Knight of Newbury and her daughter Bathsheba married his son, John Knight, Junior. Ann (Ingersoll) Knight died July 30, 1677.

SARAH INGERSOLL, born in England, daughter of Richard and Ann (Langley) Ingersoll, married about 1643 or 1644, William Haines of Salem. (*See Haynes*)



## IVORY

(1)	William Ivory	married	Ann South
(2)	Sarah Ivory	"	Moses Chadwell
(3)	Anna Chadwell	"	Jonathan Ramsdell
(4)	Dorcas Ramsdell	"	Jonathan Mansfield
(5)	Amos Mansfield	"	Mary Palmer
(6)	John Mansfield	"	Abigail Converse
(7)	Mary Palmer Mansfield	"	Charles <sup>7</sup> Backus

## IVORY

WILLIAM IVORY was a proprietor of Lynn, Mass. in 1638. His wife was Ann South, daughter of Thomas South of Lynn. In 1645 William Ivory petitioned the General Court regarding his long absence in military service. The date of his death is given as 1653. The inventory was taken the 26th of March, the second day of the new year, 1653, and filed on the 29th of March. A will had been presented by his widow but declared invalid for want of the naming of an executor and she was appointed administrator. Listed in the distribution were the only son, Thomas (who married Mary Davies *abt.* the 17th of May 1660) and daughters, Lois, Sarah and Ruth (who was the wife of Theophilus Bailey). Lois married John Burrill, May 10, 1656.

The widow, Ann (South) Ivory, married William Croft. She made a will, by consent of her husband, the 25th of June 1675, in which she referred to land which had been given her by *father South* after the death of her first husband. William Croft's will, made nearly fourteen years later, is dated March 5, 1688/9 and in it, as in hers, are named her Ivory children, Thomas and his sisters and their husbands; son-in-law John Burrill to be executor. Lynn records give the death of William Croft (*Crauft*) March 6, 1688/9, the day after the date of his will, and the burial of his widow a few months later, *about* June 26, 1689. Both wills were probated the same day, November 26, 1689.

SARAH IVORY, daughter of William and Ann (South) Ivory, was born about 1643, according to her age at death. She married in February 1660/1, Moses Chadwell (born April 10, 1637), son of Thomas and Margaret Chadwell. (*See Chadwell*)



## JAMES

(1)	(—) James	married	Anna (—)
(2)	Philip James	"	Jane (—)
(3)	Ann James	"	John Turner, Jr.
(4)	Jacob Turner	"	Jane Vining
(5)	Seth Turner	"	Sarah Shaw
(6)	Jane Turner	"	Daniel Alden
(7)	Abigail Alden	"	Jude Converse
(8)	Abigail Converse	"	John Mansfield
(9)	Mary Palmer Mansfield	"	Charles <sup>7</sup> Backus

## JAMES

PHILIP JAMES, his wife and 4 children and two servants viz William Pitts and Edward Michell came from old Hingham and settled in New Hingham. Philip James dyed soon after he came. This is an entry, dated 1638, in the Cushing manuscript, and Savage says of it: "We may regret that blessed Daniel Cushing has not as well told us in his contemporary record the names of these children." The same year, Cushing notes, came Francis James and his wife and 2 servants to witt Thomas Sucklin and Richard Baxter. It is believed that the two James men were brothers. Francis died December 27, 1647, probably without issue.

The Widow James (widow of Philip) married, as his second wife, February 14, 1639/40, George Russell of Hingham. They removed to Scituate some time in the early 1640's and were also at one time in Marshfield. That her name was *Jane* is known from a deed which she and her husband signed in 1655. Later in life the Russells returned to Hingham. She died the 22nd of February 1688/9, aged about eighty-three, and he died May 26, 1694, aged ninety-nine.

There is evidence which is not conclusive but which proves beyond reasonable doubt that the four children who came to Hingham with their parents, Philip and Jane James, were Will, Ann, Jane and Francis.

William James of Scituate was a shipbuilder and had dug a dock for launching, which was known as Will James' dock and which continues to bear his name. He was the first person who conducted the business of ship-building with spirit and commenced about 1646. Deane (the earliest historian of Scituate) goes on to say that Will James probably came from Marshfield where there was a widow Anna James and family as early as 1650, and that Ann James who married John Turner, Junior, was probably Will's sister. H. H. Pratt (whose history of Scituate was published by the Historical Society) says that Ann James was the sister of the ship-builder at



the Harbor, married Young son John Turner and from them descended John Bryant Turner (*Squire Bry*) born 1786, the intimate of John Quincy Adams.

ANN JAMES married in Scituate April 15, 1649, John Turner, Junior (born in England about 1627, son of Humphrey and Lydia (Gamer) Turner). One of their children was given the name *Philip*, the only non-Biblical name among their six sons, not a Turner name and not a common one in the Colony at that time. It was passed down among their descendants for generations. In Plymouth Colony deeds (*Vol. 3, pt. 1, p. 45*) a link is shown between the Russell and Turner families which may have been a purely business one. Under date of April 20, 1658, *I, George Russell of Marshfield in the Province of New Plymouth . . . in consideration of a sufficient sum of money to me in hand paid by John Turner, Junior, . . . &c:* No relationship is mentioned so this transaction gives no proof that Ann (James) Turner was George Russell's step-daughter.

Jane James would be her mother's namesake. The early records of Marshfield give the marriage of John Adams to Jane James, December 27, 1654, and the records of the second church of Scituate have the following entry: *Mary, daughter of John Adams of Marshfield, great-grandchild of Widdow James, baptized 14 Dec. 1656.*

Since this is proof that the widow James of Marshfield was the grandmother of Jane (James) Adams, she was therefore the grandmother, not the mother, of Will and Ann, who were of Jane's generation. Ann would be her namesake. Whether she preceded or followed her sons to New England is not known. Savage says there was a William James who requested, October 10, 1630, to be admitted freeman, that he had probably come in the fleet with Winthrop and perhaps went home before the following May. (Freeman appointments were first made on the 18th of May 1631 and his name is not on the list.) Savage does not suggest that his death might have been among the many that first winter, and even so there is no evidence linking that William James with the widow Anna James of Marshfield who had a grandson William.

Francis James, judging from the dates of birth of his children, may have been the youngest of the four. He married Elizabeth Hiland, daughter of Thomas Hiland, one of the earliest settlers of Scituate, and died in Hingham, intestate, November 29, 1684. His line continued there, and the historian of Hingham states that he is said by his descendants to have been the son of Philip and named for his uncle Francis. Two of his children were named Philip and Jane. (*See Turner*)





## JEWELL

(1)	Thomas Jewell	married	Grissell Fletcher
(2)	Mercy Jewell	"	Joseph Spalding
(3)	Hannah Spalding	"	Isaac Shepard
(4)	Joseph Shepard	"	Mary (—)
(5)	Simon Shepard	"	Rachel Spalding
(6)	Polly Shepard	"	Stephen <sup>6</sup> Backus

## JEWELL

THOMAS JEWELL came from England to Boston in the ship *Planter* in 1635, age entered as 27, occupation as miller, certified from Kingston, Surrey. Boston town records show that there was granted to Thomas Jewell of the Mount, February 24, 1639, O.S. for three heads, twelve acres of land. The three heads would be himself, his wife (probably his first wife, whose name is unknown) and their son Thomas, Junior. Mount Wollaston (*The Merry Mount*) was incorporated as Braintree in May 1640. In or about 1641, Thomas Jewell married his second wife, Grissell Fletcher (born in England about 1618, daughter of Robert Fletcher of Concord). Their children are recorded in Braintree. *Joseph*, born April 24, 1642, was later of Mendon, Mass. and of Portsmouth, N. H. *Hannah*, born 27 (12 mo) 1643, was married to John Parris (Parish) 30 (6 mo) 1664 by Mr. Bellingham. *Nathaniel*, born April 15, 1648, married, January 9, 1676/7, Mary (Smedley) Shepard, widow of Isaac Shepard of Concord. *Grissell*, born March 19, 1652, married her cousin Joshua Fletcher, May 4, 1668, in Chelmsford. *Mercy* was born April 14, 1653.

Thomas Jewell made his will the 10th of April 1654 and it was proved the 21st of July the same year. His estate was left to his widow unless she remarried, in which case she was to have one-third and the other two-thirds to go to the children. Administration was granted to the widow July 21, 1654, but on the 5th of October 1655, she being about to marry Humphrey Griggs, the overseers of the will (William Needham and Thomas Foster) were appointed executors, Humphrey Griggs agreeing to bring up the Jewell children.

Grissell (Fletcher) Jewell and Humphrey Griggs were married the 1st of November 1655. He died in 1657, she being appointed on the 18th of August that year to administer his estate. A few months later (October 8, 1657) she married, as his second wife, her third husband, Henry Kibbe of Dorchester. By this marriage there was one son, Sherebiah, born in Dorchester the 2nd of December



1659 and baptized in the First Church six days later, 8 (10 mo) 1659. Henry Kibbe died August 10, 1661 and his widow married in Braintree the same year, November 12, 1661, her fourth husband, John Gurney, who died before the 16th of March 1662/3, the date of the filing of his inventory.

She was the widow Gurney for more than four years and it was under that name that she became one of the proprietors of the new town of Nipmugg (Mendon). By permission of the General Court, a tract of land eight-miles-square had been purchased from the Indians April 22, 1662, the agents being Peter Brackett and Moses Paine. At a meeting of the committee for ordering the new settlement (held at Dedham in December 1663) Grissell Gurney desired acceptance, and also for her son (*step-son*) Thomas Jewell. The name is spelled *Juell* or *Juel* throughout. She was granted the 20-acre proprietors' allotment as also were Thomas Jewell and her son-in-law, John Parris (Parish). The town was incorporated May 15, 1667.

In Chelmsford, July 3, 1667, Grissell Gurney married, as his third wife, her fifth husband, John Burge. She died two years later, July 9, 1669. Her age has been given as about fifty-one. While she was still the Widow Gurney she willed the land in Mendon to her son Joseph Jewell, who was to pay certain sums to his brother Nathaniel and sister Mercy and half-brother Sherebiah Kibbe. His two married sisters, Hannah (Jewell) Parish and Grissell (Jewell) Fletcher, are not named. A letter, dated at Chelmsford the 5th of June 1675, was sent to the selectmen of Mendon: *This is to inform you by us William Fletcher and John Burge, both of us of the Town of Chelmsford, appointed by the court's order to be Guardians of the child of the widow Gurney (that was) and Last of all wife to the abovesaid John Burge . . .* The provisions of the will were given and the request made that the Mendon land be accredited to Joseph Jewell. The child mentioned was Sherebiah Kibbe, in his tenth year when his mother died.

MERCY JEWELL, born in Braintree April 14, 1653, daughter of Thomas and Grissell (Fletcher) Jewell, was only a year old when her father died. The year after her mother's death she married, December 9, 1670, Joseph Spalding (born October 25, 1646, son of Edward and Rachel Spalding). (*See Spalding*)



## KENDALL

(1)	Francis Kendall	married	Mary Tidd
(2)	Mary Kendall	"	Isaac Reed
(3)	Abigail Reed	"	Nathaniel Richardson
(4)	Eleanor Richardson	"	Josiah Converse, Jr.
(5)	Jude Converse	"	Abigail Alden
(6)	Abigail Converse	"	John Mansfield
(7)	Mary Palmer Mansfield	"	Charles <sup>7</sup> Backus

## KENDALL

FRANCIS KENDALL was born in England about 1620, according to testimony given by him in court in 1700. He was one of the thirty-two men who at Charlestown, Mass. December 18, 1640, subscribed to the Town Orders for Woburn, and is supposed to be the ancestor of all of his name in New England. Of the family of his brother, Thomas Kendall of Reading, ten daughters but no sons survived.

The marriage record of Francis Kendall to Mary Tidd (daughter of John and Mary Tidd) reads: *Ffrances Kendall, alias Miles, and Mary Tedd maryed 24th of 10 mo 1644*. No satisfactory explanation of the term *alias Miles* is known. During his long life in Woburn he was, says the historian of the town, "of great respectability and influence." Four sons and five daughters were born and married in Woburn. His wife Mary died in 1705. His will was made the 9th of May 1706 when he was "stricken in years," and is a long and interesting family record. He died in 1708, aged about eighty-eight years.

MARY KENDALL, eldest daughter of Francis and Mary (Tidd) Kendall, was born January 20, 1650/1. She married about 1669 her cousin Israel Reed (baptized in 1642, son of William and Mabel (Kendall) Reed). Mary and her husband are named in her father's will. (*See Reed*)



LEFFINGWELL

- |     |                         |         |                            |
|-----|-------------------------|---------|----------------------------|
| (1) | Thomas Leffingwell      | married | Mary (——)                  |
| (2) | Thomas Leffingwell, Jr. | "       | Mary Bushnell              |
| (3) | Elizabeth Leffingwell   | "       | John Tracy                 |
| (4) | Elizabeth Tracy         | "       | Samuel <sup>4</sup> Backus |

LEFFINGWELL

THOMAS LEFFINGWELL, from a statement of his own made in later years, was born in 1622. In his testimony before the Court of Commissioners at Stonington in 1705 he said he was acquainted with Uncas, the Mohegan sachem, in the year 1637. At that time he could not have been more than about fifteen years of age and if he had come to New England with a guardian, as is supposed, he had soon gone his own way. He appeared early at Saybrook, Conn. and his friendship with Uncas and his people is well known. During the war between Uncas and the Narragansetts, Uncas, besieged in his fort near the bank of the Thames (perhaps about the year 1645) managed to get word of his condition to Saybrook, whereupon, says Trumbull in his *History of Connecticut*, "one Thomas Leffingwell, an ensign at Saybrook, an enterprising bold man, loaded a canoe with beef, corn and pease, and under cover of the night paddled from Saybrook into the Thames and had the address to get the whole into the fort. The enemy, soon perceiving that Uncas was relieved, raised the siege." (At dawn the Mohegans had triumphantly elevated a large piece of beef on a pole as a sign to their enemies that they could not now be starved into surrendering.)

In 1659 Thomas Leffingwell was one of the Saybrook group which obtained from Uncas and his sons, for the sum of £70, a deed to the tract of land *nine-miles-square* where they founded the town of Norwich. He was one of the first two deputies of the new town to the General Court (later called the General Assembly) in 1662, and many times thereafter. During King Philip's war he was Lieutenant under Captain Denison in his famous band of marauders that swept so many times through Narragansett and scoured the country to the sources of the Quinebaug.

The births of the Leffingwell children are recorded at Saybrook; Rachel, born March 17, 1648, being the first, followed by Thomas, Jonathan, Joseph, Mary, and Nathaniel. Samuel's birth is not entered. Their mother's name is not known. There are two family traditions. One is that Thomas Leffingwell came to New England at the age of fourteen and when twenty-one went back to England,





married Mary White, and returned with her to Connecticut. The other is that his wife was a sister or daughter of Uncas. Mrs. Mary Leffingwell died February 6, 1711. Lt. Thomas Leffingwell died about 1710, or according to another authority, in 1714.

THOMAS LEFFINGWELL, JUNIOR, was born in Saybrook August 27, 1649, and ten years later the family removed to the new Norwich settlement. There, when twenty-three years of age, he married in September 1672 Mary Bushnell (born in January 1654, daughter of Richard and Mary (Marvin) Bushnell). His wife was the step-daughter of Thomas Adgate, one of the founders of Norwich.

The homelot which had been laid out to William Backus, Senior, in 1659 and which at his death in 1661 had been inherited by his youngest son, Stephen, was sold (with the consent of Stephen's widow) by their eldest son, another Stephen, April 16, 1700 to Thomas Leffingwell. He moved a year later to the Backus homestead and was granted leave by the town to keep a publique house of entertainment of strangers. The house was doubtless then enlarged to meet the new requirements and was known far and wide for many years as the Leffingwell Inn. It stands today in Norwich Town, white and large and rambling, and some of the rooms on a different level from the others may suggest traces of the original simple structure.

Thomas Leffingwell died the 5th of March 1723/4 in his seventy-fifth year, leaving five daughters, Elizabeth, Anne, Mary, Zerviah and Abigail, all married to Tracys and Bushnells, and three sons, Thomas, John and Benajah. His widow outlived him many years, dying the 2nd of September 1745, aged ninety-one.

ELIZABETH LEFFINGWELL, second child and eldest daughter of Thomas and Mary (Bushnell) Leffingwell, was born in November 1676 and married, May 10, 1697, John Tracy (born January 19, 1673, son of John and Mary (Winslow) Tracy). (*See Tracy*)



LONG

(1)	Robert Long	married	Sarah Taylor
(2)	Anna Long	"	James Converse
(3)	James Converse, Jr.	"	Hannah Carter
(4)	Josiah Converse	"	Hannah Sawyer
(5)	Josiah Converse, Jr.	"	Eleanor Richardson
(6)	Jude Converse	"	Abigail Alden
(7)	Abigail Converse	"	John Mansfield
(8)	Mary Palmer Mansfield	"	Charles <sup>7</sup> Backus

LONG

ROBERT LONG, aged 45, arrived at Boston, Mass. on the ship *Defence*, October 8, 1635, after a three months' voyage from England. With him was his second wife, Elizabeth, aged 30, ten children ranging in age from twenty years to nine months, and one servant, Lucy Mercer. The *Long Genealogy* says the first definite record of Robert Long in England is his marriage, October 5, 1614, to Sarah Taylor (baptized in 1598, daughter of John and Margaret (Willmote) Taylor). Their first eight children were born at St. Albans, Herts, or vicinity, and in or about 1629 the family removed to Dunstable, Bedfordshire, where Robert kept an inn. The Rev. Zachariah Symmes, later of New England, was his pastor there.

Savage quotes an entry in the Dunstable register which gives the burial of a Sarah Long December 12, 1631, but he adds that she could not have been Robert's daughter, since Sarah, aged 18, came with him to New England. Were it not that the ninth child, Zechariah (4 years old in 1635) is called by both Savage and the *Long Genealogy*, the son of Robert and his second wife, one would suppose this entry related to Robert's first wife and that Zechariah was *her* son. The next (and last child born in England) was three or more years younger.

Robert Long and his wife were admitted to the church at Charlestown April 17, 1636. He was made a freeman of the Massachusetts Bay Colony May 25th the same year and became a member of the Ancient & Honorable Artillery Company of Boston in 1639. To quote Frothingham: "The *Great House* in which the Governor had lived, the court sat, and the people worshipped was now (1636) the Tavern. It came to be known as the *Two Cranes* from its sign. Robert Long and his sons after him kept this Ordinary for nearly three-quarters of a century." Josselyn, in his *Voyages* mentions calling (1638) at *one Long's Ordinary*, and writes in general of the



strict surveillance to which these Puritan taverns were subjected. No smoking, no cards, no dice, and an officer of the town followed a stranger in and no more drink was allowed than the officer thought seemly. Keeper of an Ordinary must be a church member, a free-man, and in good standing in the community. It was considered a responsible office of the town.

Robert Long died in Charlestown the 9th of January 1663. His will was dated July 10, 1658. With the exception of his son Robert, who was deceased and whose son inherited in his stead, all the family are named in it:—wife, sons Michael, John, Zechariah (*Zachery*) and Joshua, daughters Sarah Hill, Elizabeth Parker, Anna Converse, Mary Kempthorne, Rebecca Rowe, and the three born in New England, Hannah, Ruth and Deborah. His widow outlived him twenty-three years, dying May 29, 1687, aged 84. (Ages given on grave-stones very often contradict other records.)

ANNA LONG, daughter of Robert and Sarah (Taylor) Long, listed as ten years old in 1635 (born March 6, 1623, O.S. according to the Long Genealogy) married, the 24th of October 1643, James Converse (born in England about 1621, son of Edward and Sarah Converse of Charlestown and Woburn). In his *History of Woburn*, Mr. Sewall writes of the repeated mention in Woburn records of *Charlestown Lots* held by citizens of Charlestown and that the Town gradually acquired the land through payment to the absentee owners. "In 1654 Mr. Robert Long of Charlestown surrendered for the town's use, a lot or meadow, situate in the centre of Woburn, North and West of Rev. Thomas Carter's, granted him by Charlestown, and still (1868) known as *Long's Meadow*; for which Woburn paid him in recompense thirty shillings." (*See Converse*)



### MANSFIELD

(1)	Robert Mansfield	married	Elizabeth (—)
(2)	Joseph Mansfield	"	Elizabeth Needham
(3)	Joseph Mansfield	"	Elizabeth Williams
(4)	Jonathan Mansfield	"	Martha Stocker
(5)	Jonathan Mansfield	"	Dorcas Ramsdell
(6)	Amos Mansfield	"	Mary Palmer
(7)	John Mansfield	"	Abigail Converse
(8)	Mary Palmer Mansfield	"	Charles <sup>7</sup> Backus

### MANSFIELD

ROBERT MANSFIELD was the father of the Lynn, Mass. family of that name. Two of his sons came before him to New England. Testifying in a civil case concerning a land title in 1681 and 1682, Andrew Mansfield, aged about sixty years, deposed that about forty-three years ago his brother John and he bought of one Manton, so called, a little house, a lot, and a planting lot, the latter being the one now in controversy. The next summer their father, Robert Mansfield, came into the country and they surrendered this estate to him. The little house would be of the type one can now see in the Pioneer Village in Salem, Mass. where replicas of the homes of the first New Englanders have been built. The early settlers from Holland and England naturally knew nothing about the construction of a log cabin, the ideal pioneer home in a forested land. That knowledge first came, it is believed, with the Swedes and Finns who arrived in the Delaware region in 1638, and from them it spread throughout the other settlements.

Robert Mansfield and his wife lived at *Mansfield's End* in Lynn, and he was sworn constable of the town August 31, 1647. In 1652 (June 16) he deeded (possession after death) to his youngest son, Joseph, all land except six acres of salt marsh already laid over to Andrew. It was the intention of Robert that Joseph and his wife should live with the father and mother. Robert died December 16, 1666. His will was dated August 3, 1664 and proved in Ipswich court March 26, 1667. His wife and three sons were named in it (John to be executor) but the name of his daughter Elizabeth did not appear.

Elizabeth Mansfield, Robert's widow, died September 8, 1673, aged about eighty-seven, the probate papers state. Her will had been made 20: 2 mo (April) 1667, a few months after her husband's death, appointing her son Joseph executor, and it was proved 26:





9 mo (Nov.) 1673. In it she referred to her late husband and to her son Andrew, and named her daughter, Elizabeth Tomsone, and grandchildren (Joseph's children) Elizabeth, Deborah, John and Joseph, Junior. The terms of the bequests to the two boys indicated that Joseph, Junior, was the elder. Her son John, though living when her will was made, was not named in it. He died in 1671, leaving a wife but no children.

JOSEPH MANSFIELD, born in England, youngest son of Robert and Elizabeth Mansfield, married Elizabeth Needham, daughter of Edmund Needham of Lynn, who in his will bequeathed to *son-in-law Joseph Mansfield's children*, naming each of the four. He had outlived his daughter, their mother. Joseph's wife died the 25th of the 12th month (Feb.) 1661/2. During King Philip's war he was a trooper in Captain Appleton's company and was in the Great Swamp Fight December 19, 1675. In 1685, citizens of several Massachusetts towns, men who had been in active service in the war, petitioned the General Court for a grant of land in the Nipmugg country, and his name is on the Lynn list. The petition was granted; but the Andros administration came into power, and probably the Indian outbreaks at intervals thereafter also contributed to delay, so that it was nearly fifty years before new settlements were opened up, and but few of the original grantees were then living.

Joseph Mansfield outlived his wife more than thirty years, dying the 22nd of April 1694. His will was dated April 4, that year and in it he referred to "my father-in-law Mr. Edmund Needham—his daughter Elizabeth." He bequeathed to his son, Joseph, Junior, to son John "gone to sea about 5 years, know not whether dead or alive," and to daughter Elizabeth. She had married Joshua Wheat in 1675. Daughter Deborah, named in her grandmother's will and in the will of her grandfather Needham, had died the 14th of February 1677.

JOSEPH MANSFIELD (*second of the name*) son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Needham) Mansfield, was born about 1655 or 1656. He deposed on the 25th of March 1682 that he was then about 26 years of age. According to the Lynn record he was born 20: 1 m, 1660 (20 March 1660/1) eleven months before his mother's death. That he was older than his brother John (whose birth is not recorded) is shown from the order of listing in their father's will and in that of their grandfather Needham, and the grandfather (in or about 1676) called John the grandson "which I have brought up since his childhood till now he is about 15 years old." It would seem that the Lynn record applied to John, not to Joseph.



Joseph married, April 1, 1678, Elizabeth Williams (born August 23, 1660, daughter of Isaac and Margery (Collins) Williams of Salem). He died the 2nd of June 1739, in his 84th year, according to the gravestone in the Old or Western burying ground. The age agrees with his deposition of 1682. His will was dated May 18, 1731. He bequeathed to his wife, son Robert (youngest son and executor), Joseph (eldest son, third of the name), son Isaac, daughters Deborah, Anna and Martha, and to the children of his deceased daughters Elizabeth and Sarah and deceased son Jonathan. His widow died June 15, 1748, aged eighty-seven.

A few years before Joseph's death, steps had been taken in the matter of the settlement of the land granted to the soldiers of King Philip's war, and his name takes the place of his father's on the list of grantees. Only four names on the Lynn list are those of survivors. The first meeting of the proprietors of *Souhegan West*, the early name for the town of Amherst, Hillsborough county, New Hampshire, was held at Salem, Mass. July 17, 1734. Ebenezer Burrill, Junior, was the claimant representing *his grandfather Joseph Mansfield*. The wife of Ebenezer Burrill, Junior, was Mary Mansfield, born May 13, 1709, daughter of Joseph (*third of the name*) and Mary (Hart) Mansfield, and granddaughter of Joseph Mansfield, the grantee.

JONATHAN MANSFIELD, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Williams) Mansfield, was born in Lynn February 26, 1690/1 and married, March 4, 1713/14, Martha Stocker (born January 13, 1689/90, daughter of Ebenezer and Sarah (Marshall) Stocker). He died, aged thirty-eight, the 1st of March 1728/9, ten years before his father's death. His will was dated February 5, 1728/9 and his estate left to his wife, the children not named. They were Joseph (aged fourteen) Jonathan, Martha, John, Ebenezer and Matthew. Another son, Robert, was born four months after the death of his father. Jonathan's gravestone is in the Old or Western burying ground. Record of his widow's death has not been found.

JONATHAN MANSFIELD, second son of Jonathan and Martha (Stocker) Mansfield, was born in Lynn April 29, 1717 and was in his twelfth year when his father died. He married, April 5, 1738, Dorcas Ramsdell (born January 5, 1718/19, daughter of Jonathan and Anna (Chadwell) Ramsdell). They had four sons: Jonathan, Amos, James and William. A Lynn record reads: "Dorcas Mansfield, wife of Jonathan, buried June 29, 1755." She was in her thirty-seventh year.



His second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Burchstead of Lynn. Their sons were Breem, Ellis, Henry and Benjamin, and they had three daughters, Elizabeth, Anna and Dorcas, the latter the youngest child of the family. His wife Elizabeth died in Salem June 20, 1785, aged fifty-five. Jonathan died six years later, in his seventy-fourth year. In his will, dated at Salem March 9, 1791, he is called *trader* and left a large estate. The next month (April 19, 1791) the witnesses testified in probate court. He had outlived his three eldest sons, Jonathan, Junior, Amos and James, and bequeathed small amounts to their heirs, and a hundred pounds to his fourth son, William, whose gravestone is standing in the old burying ground at Norwich Town, Conn. William Mansfield died July 22, 1839, aged 89. His wife was Hannah Hyde. (*See Hyde Genealogy.*) Jonathan's three daughters and their four brothers are each named in his will. In the settlement of the estate Ellis receipted for himself, Breem, Henry and Benjamin.

AMOS MANSFIELD, son of Jonathan and Dorcas (Ramsdell) Mansfield, is listed in his father's will next after Jonathan, Junior, who was born May 11, 1744, but the birth of Amos is not on record. We find him in 1764 and succeeding years as master of various ships in the coastwise and West Indies trade out of Salem, and as one of the original eighteen members of the Marine Society at Salem, instituted March 25, 1766, by persons "who are or have been Masters of Ships or other vessels." It was the second Marine Society in New England. Boston formed the first in 1742. During the Revolutionary War he was Pilot of a brigantine in 1776 (two shares of prize money), Master of a brigantine in 1777, and the last entry concerning him lists him, in 1778, as First Lieutenant on a privateer. He died in April 1781, according to the Marine Society records. He was, perhaps, not more than thirty-five years of age.

A Salem record reads: "Capt. Amos Mansfield and Mrs. Mary Palmer married March 22, 1767." (*Mrs.* signifying *Mistress*, title given in that day to an unmarried woman.) She was the daughter of John and Susanna (Barrett) Palmer of Marblehead, baptized April 7, 1745, and the step-daughter of John Saunders of Salem. Their children were Mary, Amos, John and Michael. Mary married James Dodge, May 9, 1784, according to Salem records. There is no further notice of the children Amos and Michael, and the probate records of their grandfather's estate show that his legacy to the heirs of his deceased son Amos was equally divided in *two* payments. John Dodge is listed as having receipted July 19, 1793 for Polly his wife,



“daughter of Amos Mansfield per will,” and on May 24, 1794, an entry reads: “Cash pd Amos Mansfield’s Legacy per will.” This would be John Mansfield’s one-half. He was now in his twenty-first year.

Mary (Palmer) Mansfield died March 28, 1806, according to a Bible record in the New Hampshire Historical Society library, and the *Salem Gazette*, issue of April 1, 1806, announced the death of *Mary Mansfield, widow*. Her age would be about sixty-one.

JOHN MANSFIELD, son of Amos and Mary (Palmer) Mansfield, was baptized in the First Church, Salem, the 13th of March 1774, and was only seven years old when his father died. His mother’s half-sister, Sarah Saunders, married in 1791 Richard Lang of Hanover, N. H. a former Salem man and a prominent merchant in Hanover, which accounts for John Mansfield’s move to New Hampshire.

He was married there, the 1st of August 1804, by Elihu Hide, J. P. to Abigail Converse (born in Stafford, Conn. October 12, 1782, daughter of Jude and Abigail (Alden) Converse). Their first child, Abigail Alden Mansfield, was born November 26, 1805, and her sister, Mary Palmer Mansfield, was born October 11, 1807. Both were baptized in the *College Church* at Hanover and each named for a grandmother. Middle names had come into fashion. A third child, Jude Converse Mansfield, was born October 23, 1816, at Randolph, Vermont, of which town Israel Converse, an uncle of John Mansfield’s wife, had been one of the grantees. (The D.A.R. chapter there is named for him.) The year of young Jude’s birth was the famine year, the year of no summer, known in Vermont folk-lore as *Eighteen hundred and froze to death*.

A Bible record (*New Hampshire Historical Society*) gives the death of John Mansfield 23rd of April 1826. The next year, at a probate court *holden at Randolph, Vt. December 28, 1827*, “John Glidden of said Randolph was appointed guardian to Jude C. Mansfield, a minor of about ten years old residing in Randolph . . . son and heir of John Mansfield late of Williston in the county of Chittenden deceased intestate.” Young Jude in later years went westward, and died in St. Louis, Mo. His wife was Elizabeth Meredith.

Abigail (Converse) Mansfield, John’s widow, died October 6, 1839, aged fifty-seven, and is buried in the River Street cemetery, Woodstock, Vt. Her eldest daughter, Abigail Alden Mansfield, was the wife of Luther Briggs of Woodstock. They were married in Randolph, April 26, 1831, by the Rev. Tilton Eastman, Congregational minister.





MARY PALMER MANSFIELD, born October 11, 1807, daughter of John and Abigail (Converse) Mansfield, was married, May 13, 1829, in Randolph, by the Rev. Tilton Eastman, to Charles Backus (born September 12, 1801, son of Stephen and Polly (Shepard) Backus of Royalton, Vt.) (*See Backus*)



MARSHALL

(1)	Thomas Marshall	married	Joanna (—)
(2)	Sarah Marshall	"	Ebenezer Stocker
(3)	Martha Stocker	"	Jonathan Mansfield
(4)	Jonathan Mansfield	"	Dorcas Ramsdell
(5)	Amos Mansfield	"	Mary Palmer
(6)	John Mansfield	"	Abigail Converse
(7)	Mary Palmer Mansfield	"	Charles <sup>7</sup> Backus

MARSHALL

THOMAS MARSHALL may have been the young man of that name, aged 22, who came in the *James* from England in 1635. He was an early resident of Lynn, Mass. removed to Reading (Lynn Village), returned to Lynn, and some years later settled in Ipswich. There, in 1704, he and his wife Joanna deeded *rights* in Andover to their grandson, Abiel Marshall. Husband and wife died in Andover, where their daughter Mary was the wife of Robert Russell. Andover printed records are confusing. The date of Joanna's death is given as May 16, 1708 (aged about 100 years) and she is called *wid. Thomas*. His death (aged near 100 years) is given as Jan. 15, 1708/9, which would be the following January. In each instance there was doubtless some exaggeration as to their ages.

There was another Thomas Marshall of the same generation who kept the Anchor Inn in Lynn, was locally known as *Captain*, and in the Colonial records it is difficult to distinguish between the two in their various activities. The *Captain* died in Lynn December 23, 1689 and his widow, Rebecca, died the latter part of August 1693.

Even the children of the two Thomas Marshall's have been confused, since the names of mothers are not given in early birth records. That Sarah, recorded as the daughter of Lt. Thomas Marshall, born in Reading February 14, 1654, O.S. was the daughter of Thomas and Joanna, there is no doubt, because of the fortunate accident that a mare, belonging to Farrington of Lynn, somehow became an *estrays* and was wintered by Ingalls of Andover. The case of Farrington vs. Ingalls runs through Book One of Essex County, Mass. Registry of Deeds. Joanna Marshall, on a visit to Andover with her husband in 1660, was called upon to testify to a message from the Lynn owner, and her little daughter, Sarah, (age given as six) was also called upon to give hearsay evidence.

SARAH MARSHALL, born February 14, 1654, O.S. daughter of Thomas and Joanna Marshall, married, July 15, 1674, Ebenezer Stocker, son of Thomas and Martha Stocker of Lynn. (*See Stocker*)



## MARVIN

(1)	Matthew Marvin	married	Elizabeth (—)
(2)	Mary Marvin	"	Richard Bushnell
(3)	Mary Bushnell	"	Thomas Leffingwell
(4)	Elizabeth Leffingwell	"	John Tracy
(5)	Elizabeth Tracy	"	Samuel <sup>4</sup> Backus

## MARVIN

MATTHEW MARVIN was baptized at Great Bentley, Essex, England, March 26, 1600, youngest son of Edward Mervyn, Marven or Marvin. He received from his father, who died in 1615, certain land and the mansion house called *Edons alias Dreybrockes*, on condition that he provide support for the widow, Margaret. She died in 1633 and Matthew sailed from London on the *Increase* for Boston, Mass. in April 1635, with his wife Elizabeth (aged 32) five children and two men servants. The children were Elizabeth (aged 11 or 13), Matthew 8, Mary 6, Sarah 3 and Hannah 1/2. In 1638, Reinold, an elder brother of Matthew's, also came to New England.

The western movement of colonists to the Connecticut River region had already begun and from the vicinity of Boston, in the early autumn of 1635, a group of pioneers made their way along Indian paths to the Great River and thence down toward the Dutch fort or trading post which had been built on the southern side of the *Little River* which flows into the Connecticut and which became a bisecting line through the later city of Hartford. The newcomers laid out their home lots and built their dugouts upon the ridge above the meadow and back from the Little River, on its north side. How many remained all through the bitter winter is not clear. The greater, and better-known, migration came the next summer, when the Rev. Thomas Hooker with the larger part of his congregation left Newtown, Mass. the 31st of May for the new plantation, where most of the families settled south of the Little River. Known as *Suckiaug* to the first comers, the name *Hartford* was given, February 21, 1636/7, to the town.

The Founders' monument in the city carries the names of both groups and the names of others who arrived individually and helped in establishing the settlement. In the *Adventurers' Green* on Hartford's main street, has been set up in recent years a stone bearing the names of the *Adventurers*, those who arrived in the autumn of 1635, the *North-siders*. Matthew Marvin's name appears on the Founders' monument and on the *Adventurers' stone*.



In Hartford two daughters, Abigail and Rebecca, were born. The death of his wife Elizabeth is not recorded but at some time in the 40's (not later than 1647) Matthew married Alice, the widow of John Bouton, Senior. A home lot was assigned to Matthew Marvin in the new plantation which, in 1645, was given the name Farmington, but he sold his rights there and in 1650-1651 he was one of the Hartford group which removed to the new town of Norwalk, of which in 1654 he was deputy to the General Court.

He died in 1680, inventory of his estate being presented the 13th of July that year. His will had been made December 26, 1673. In it he named his wife Alice; only son Matthew and grandson Matthew Marvin; son (that is step-son and son-in-law) John Bouton, and "my daughter Abigail," who had married her step-mother's son; grandchild Richard Bushnell, son of his daughter Mary and her first husband, Richard Bushnell, Senior; Francis Bushnell and his heirs, nephew of Richard Bushnell, Senior, and recently married to Matthew's granddaughter, Hannah Seymour; "my four daughters," Mary Adgate of Norwich, whose first husband had been Richard Bushnell, Senior; Hannah Seymour, wife of Thomas Seymour; Abigail Bouton; and Rebecca Clark of Farmington, wife of John Clark.

He did not name his daughter Sarah (whose first husband was William Goodrich and second William Curtis) nor his eldest daughter Elizabeth (wife of John Olmstead-Holmstead) nor his youngest daughter Rachel, though incidentally in connection with a right-of-way her husband Samuel Smith and his heirs were mentioned. After his wife Alice's death, John Bouton and John Platt were to be executors; the Rev. Thomas Handford, also named in the will, and Lt. Richard Olmstead were appointed overseers.

The widow Alice died within a year after Matthew Marvin's death, inventory of her estate being taken the last day of January 1680/1. Her will, which was dated the first of December 1680, dealt with her family by her first husband and with her daughter Rachel Marvin, wife of Samuel Smith.

MARY MARVIN, daughter of Matthew and Elizabeth Marvin, was baptized December 16, 1628, in St. Mary's Parish, Great Bentley, Essex, England, and married in Hartford, Conn. October 11, 1648, Richard Bushnell (bapt. April 20, 1623, at Horsham, Sussex, England, son of Francis and Ferris (Quenell) Bushnell). (*See Bushnell*)





## MOULTON

(1)	William Moulton	married	Margaret Page
(2)	Sarah Moulton	"	Jonathan Haynes
(3)	Elizabeth Haynes	"	Isaac Spalding
(4)	Rachel Spalding	"	Simon Shepard
(5)	Polly Shepard	"	Stephen <sup>6</sup> Backus

## MOULTON

WILLIAM MOULTON, listed as servant aged 20, came to New England from Ormesby, Norfolk, England, with the family of Robert Page in 1637. Two ships, the *Rose* and the *John and Dorothy*, from Ipswich to Boston, arrived at the same time and the passenger lists were not kept separate. In this same immigration came John and Thomas Moulton, also from Ormesby, Norfolk, but the relationship of William to the other Moultons has not been established. The Moulton's, as did the Page family, eventually settled in Hampton, Mass. which did not become a part of New Hampshire until 1679/80. Thomas Moulton later went to York, Maine, and is the *Moulton with his men* of Whittier's poem *Mogg Megone*.

Another founder of Hampton was William Estow (son of George Estow) who had married in Ormesby July 15, 1623, the widow Mary Moulton, mother of William Moulton. In William Estow's will, dated October 16, 1655 (he died the next year) his wife is not named, which implies that she was not then living, but he bequeathed to the children (there were then four) of his step-son.

William Moulton married Margaret Page, the eldest of the three children of Robert and Lucy Page, whom they brought with them from England. The date of marriage is not on record. William took the freeman's oath at Salisbury Court October 3, 1654, was a selectman of the town of Hampton in 1649, 1653 and 1658, and died April 18, 1664. In his will, dated the month before, (8 March 1663/4) he named his wife and seven children: Joseph, Benjamin, Robert, Mary (who died a few months later, July 27, 1664), Hannah, Sarah, Ruth, and *my Child which is yett un Borne*. Father-in-law Robert Page and brother-in-law Henry Dow were appointed executors.

The posthumous child was born the 25th of May and given his father's name. He married Abigail Webster May 27, 1685 and became a primitive Colonial silversmith, his first silver shoe buckles appearing about 1690, made in his shop near Moulton Hill in Newbury, Mass. He was the first of a long line of craftsmen of the



Moulton name which continued for over two hundred years. William Moulton of the eighth generation retired from the firm of Moulton & Lunt, gold and silversmiths, between 1915 and 1917.

The widow of the first William Moulton married, some five years after his death, August 2, 1671, John Sanborn, grandson of the Rev. Stephen Batchelder. She is the *Margaret Samborne* listed in the will of her father, Robert Page, in 1679.

SARAH MOULTON, born December 17, 1656, daughter of William and Margaret (Page) Moulton, married, December 30, 1674, Jonathan Haines (born in 1646, son of William and Sarah (Ingersoll) Haines of Salem). (*See Haynes*)



## MULLENS

(1)	William Mullens	married	Alice (—)
(2)	Priscilla Mullens	"	John Alden
(3)	Joseph Alden	"	Mary Simmons
(4)	Joseph Alden	"	Hannah Dunham
(5)	Daniel Alden	"	Abigail Shaw
(6)	Daniel Alden	"	Jane Turner
(7)	Abigail Alden	"	Jude Converse
(8)	Abigail Converse	"	John Mansfield
(9)	Mary Palmer Mansfield	"	Charles <sup>r</sup> Backus

## MULLENS

WILLIAM MULLENS (*Mullins, Mollines &c*) with his wife Alice, son Joseph, daughter Priscilla, and servant Robert Carter, came to America in the *Mayflower* in 1620, having joined the Leyden group in England. Governor Bradford wrote of them that Mr. Mollines and his wife, his son and his servant died the first winter. Only his daughter PRISCILLA survived and married John Alden.

William Mullens died the 21st of February 1620/21. His will was found in the probate files of the Archdeacon's Court for Surrey, England, and contains the only known signature of Governor Carver, who wrote it and was one of the witnesses together with Giles Heale, surgeon of the *Mayflower*, and Christopher Jones, said to be the captain of the ship, though it is also argued that the captain's name was Thomas Jones. The will and other probate papers show that William Mullens had left in England a married daughter, Sarah Blunden, and a married son, William, of Dorking, Surrey County, children of a first wife. One clause read: "If my sonne William will come to Virginia I give him my share of land." The son did later come to New England (otherwise North Virginia). The will itself is not dated but *2 April 1621* appears on the paper, which is believed to be the date on which the certified copy was signed and that his wife was still living at the time. Therefore the date of her death is put at *early in 1621 after the 2nd of April*. Their graves were doubtless among those on the bank above Plymouth Rock with the earth carefully smoothed down, that the Indians might not count the number of the dead.

The date of William Mullen's death is sometimes given as the 3rd of March 1621, which is a translation of *Old Style* into the *New Style* dating, which we use today. In 1582 the Julian calendar underwent a needed scientific correction since its system of measure-



ment had by then exceeded the solar year by ten days. The ten days were dropped, the leap year rule worked out, and January 1 instead of March 25 was established as the beginning of the new year. Pope Gregory XIII issued a decree putting the new calendar into effect.

Unfortunately, England, averse to change and doubtless more so because the edict came from Rome, did not accept the new system until one hundred and seventy years later, in 1752. (By then eleven days had to be dropped.) Consequently, the dates on old records cause confusion to the unwary, particularly as in the seventeenth century New Englanders, disliking the *pagan* names of the months, used numbers to designate them. March was the first month, even though the change in the year did not take place until the 25th day. The succeeding months must be read accordingly. Misinterpretation of the number of a month can disrupt family records.

However, many people began to use the Gregorian system so far as the year was concerned and double dating came into use for the January 1 to March 24 (inclusive) period. The official year was shown and also the historical year. Double dates prevent many errors. (*See Alden*)





## NEEDHAM

(1)	Edmund Needham	married	Joan (——)
(2)	Elizabeth Needham	"	Joseph Mansfield
(3)	Joseph Mansfield	"	Elizabeth Williams
(4)	Jonathan Mansfield	"	Martha Stocker
(5)	Jonathan Mansfield	"	Dorcas Ramsdell
(6)	Amos Mansfield	"	Mary Palmer
(7)	John Mansfield	"	Abigail Converse
(8)	Mary Palmer Mansfield	"	Charles <sup>7</sup> Backus

## NEEDHAM

EDMUND NEEDHAM was of Lynn, Mass. by 1639. He was one of the eight original founders or *undertakers*, as they were called, of the Town of Southhampton, Long Island, in the spring of 1640, but probably did not at any time remove there. His wife Joan died October 24, 1674, aged sixty-five. He died May 16, 1677.

His will, "writin by min on hand and according to min on mind," is not dated. It was proven the 29th of June 1677. He appointed his son Ezekiel executor "to see my body desently & Christianly Buried as near my old wif being his on mother as may be." Son Daniel and his children were named; daughter Hannah Diven and her children; son-in-law Samuel Hart's children; son-in-law Joseph Mansfield's children:—his son Joseph Mansfield, his next son John Mansfield "which I have brought up ever since his childhood till now he is about 15 years old," his daughters Elizabeth Wheat and Deborah Mansfield. In each case the name of each grandchild is given and of Abigail Hart he speaks of *her great care of me*. The will must have been made after June 10, 1675, which was the date of the marriage of his grandchild Elizabeth Mansfield to Joshua Wheat, as given in Lynn records.

He did not leave to others the appraisement, after his death, of his estate. The inventory (a long one) is embodied in his will, "as I only best know how my estate lies & this min on valuation folowes." Some personal items were: "my silluer wach & siluer box & other silluer cupes & spoones and other plate—15 li [*pounds*]. My clock yt striks & another wach & larum that does not strik—5 li. Sum putar, sum old and sum new—2 li."

ELIZABETH NEEDHAM, daughter of Edmund and Joan Needham, married Joseph Mansfield, son of Robert and Elizabeth Mansfield of Lynn. (*See Mansfield*)



NUTT

(1)	Myles Nutt	married	(1st wife —)
(2)	Sarah Nutt	"	John Wyman
(3)	John Wyman, Jr.	"	Mary Carter
(4)	Mary Carter <i>Wyman</i>	"	Thomas (4) Pierce
(5)	Thomas (5) Pierce	"	Mary Parkhurst
(6)	Lois Pierce	"	Andrew <sup>5</sup> Backus

NUTT

MYLES NUTT was a proprietor of Watertown, Mass. 1636/7, a freeman in 1637, and was still in Watertown in 1642. He removed to Woburn where he was taxed in the first town rate on record, levied December 22, 1646, and an order was given about the same time for enlarging his home lot. He was a selectman in Woburn in 1647 and during seven of the nine years immediately succeeding. He died in Malden, the 2nd of July 1671, aged about seventy-three, leaving a widow, Sybil, about ten years younger than himself, who married John Doolittle of Rumney Marsh, October 30, 1674, and died in Malden September 23, 1690, aged eighty-two.

In Middlesex County Probate files there is a *Mutual Agreement* made in 1650 between Miles Nutt and Sibell his wife concerning the settling of his estate upon her for her future support. It shows that she was a widow before her marriage to him and had a married daughter, Anna, his step-daughter. When his will was made the 1st of February 1660, O.S. besides having made provision for his second wife he bequeathed to his daughter Sarah, now wife of John Wyman, and after her decease unto her children, divided equally, only her eldest son John was to have double portion. John Wyman, the elder, was named executor. The will was not proven until December 15, 1674.

When the grandson, who was to have had double portion, was killed in the Great Swamp Fight, December 19, 1675, one clause in the inventory presented to the probate court by his widow, Mary (Carter) Wyman, concerned *houseing lands and movables* given him by his grandfather Nutt, which could not be accounted until the decease of the widow of the said grandfather.

SARAH NUTT was the daughter of Myles Nutt. Savage and the historian of Woburn state that her father brought her with him from England, and as there is no record of her mother, his first wife, it may be that father and daughter came alone to New England. Sarah married, November 15, 1644, John Wyman of Woburn (baptized in England February 3, 1621, son of Francis and Elizabeth (Richardson) Wyman). (*See Wyman*)



## PAGE

(1)	Robert Page	married	Lucy (—)
(2)	Margaret Page	"	William Moulton
(3)	Sarah Moulton	"	Jonathan Haynes
(4)	Elizabeth Haynes	"	Isaac Spalding
(5)	Rachel Spalding	"	Simon Shepard
(6)	Polly Shepard	"	Stephen <sup>6</sup> Backus

## PAGE

ROBERT PAGE (probably the son of Robert and Margaret (Goodwin) Page of Ormesby St. Margaret, Norfolk County, England) arrived at Boston, Mass. in June 1637 on the ship *Rose* or the ship *John and Dorothy*. On the registry of persons who desired to pass into foreign parts, dated the 11th of April 1637, his age is given as 33. With him were his wife Lucy, aged 30, his three children, Margaret, Francis and Susanna, and two servants, William Moulton, aged 20, and Ann Wadd, aged 15. There is some evidence that the name *Wadd* is a misreading of *Nudd*, and that Ann was his wife's sister and later the wife of Edward Colcord, the rebel.

The Pages were first at Salem but were in Hampton by the second summer. Hampton (New Hampshire) was then, and until 1679/80, a part of Massachusetts. Robert became a freeman of the Massachusetts Bay Colony May 18, 1642, was a selectman of the town eight times in the period 1644-1671, built a sawmill at Taylor's River in 1656, and was a representative to the General Court in 1657 and 1668. He was a marshall of the county of Norfolk, and deacon in the church 1660 until his death. His wife Lucy died November 12, 1665, aged fifty-eight, and he died September 22, 1679, aged seventy-five.

His will was dated September 9, 1679 and named sons Francis and Thomas, daughters Mary Fogg, Margaret Samborne, Rebecca Marston, Hannah Dow, and many grandchildren. These included the children of his daughter Margaret and her first husband, William Moulton:—Joseph, Benjamin, Robert, Hannah, Sarah "now Sarah Haines," Ruth and William. The list of Moulton children is the same as in their father's will, fifteen years before, with the exception of Mary, who died July 27, 1664, shortly after her father died, and with the addition of William, who had been born after his father's death.



MARGABET PAGE, born in England, daughter of Robert and Lucy Page, married William Moulton of Hampton, who had come with the family to New England. She is called Margaret Samborne in her father's will, being then the wife of her second husband, John Sanborn (Samborne). (*See Moulton*)





## PALMER

(1)	John Palmer	married	(——) (——)
(2)	John Palmer	"	(——) (——)
(3)	John Palmer	"	Mary Skinner
(4)	John Palmer	"	Susanna Barrett
(5)	Mary Palmer	"	Amos Mansfield
(6)	John Mansfield	"	Abigail Converse
(7)	Mary Palmer Mansfield	"	Charles <sup>7</sup> Backus

## PALMER

The earliest record we have of JOHN PALMER OF MONHEGAN ISLAND is that in 1660 he was partner in a fishing voyage with Thomas Harris and Anthony Pedle ( $\frac{1}{4}$  each to Harris and Pedle,  $\frac{1}{2}$  to John Palmer). The shipment was received by Mr. Balch November 14, 1660, conveyed by Richard Gardner. This account is found in the Records and files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Mass. under date of 1672, nearly twelve years later.

Monhegan Island lies in the Maine waters many miles from the mainland and about twelve miles south-east of Pemaquid Point, in about 43 degrees north latitude. It comprises 650 acres, more or less, and because it rises to a height of 160 feet in two places and stands alone, it is the most prominent landmark on the central and westerly coast of Maine. From the earliest days of exploration, every craft beating up or down the coast of the unknown continent could not fail to see it. A narrow harbor open at both ends, separates it from the little island of Monana.

Monhegan is identified as the island described in the *True Relation* which James Rosier, a member of the company of Captain George Waymouth, wrote of that early voyage to the coast of North America in 1605. They sighted land Friday, May 17, but because of high winds and night being near, they stood off until morning.

It appeared a meane high land, as we after found it, being but an Iland of some six miles in compasse, but I hope the most fortunate euer yet discoured.

The Captain with twelve men rowed in his ship boat to the shore but made no long stay, loading their boat with dry wood of old trees upon the shore side and returning to the ship.

The same summer Champlain saw the island and christened it *La Nef*, for at a distance it had the appearance of a ship.

In April, 1614, Captain John Smith of Virginia "chanced to arrive at Monahigan, an isle of America in 43° 4' of North latitude



... It is a rounde high isle and close by it Monanis betwixt which is a small harbor where we rid." While Smith explored the mainland coast with eight of his crew, thirty-seven remaining "did fish," using seven boats which they built on the island.

It was from English fishing ships at Monhegan that the Plymouth colonists in 1622 received not only fish but all that could be spared from the food supplies brought from England, given freely and without price. Fishermen left England in January and fishing in the Maine waters began in March, the ships returning home when the season was over. The importance of Monhegan lay in its being not only a landmark but a deep-sea port with a safe harbor in the midst of the fishing grounds, and too far from the coast to be in danger of Indian attack. But it was not well situated as a center of trade with the Indians and at a later day, when a post was established at Pemaquid on the mainland, the island lost some of its importance.

Populous as it was from early times for a part of each year, there seems to have been no permanent settlement of *families* until perhaps late in the 1650's. Nicholas Davison of Charlestown, Mass. (later of Pemaquid) had become the owner in 1657.

This whole region, mainland and islands, was settled by a very different type of Englishman from that of the Massachusetts Bay community. Here were adventurous seamen and fishermen from Southwest England, the Devonshire area, whose way of living and thinking was not that of the Puritan, and though not unduly concerned with matters of religion, their traditional allegiance, when occasion arose, was given to the Episcopal church.

The Rev. Cotton Mather in his *Magnalia Christi Americana* wrote:

There have been very fine settlements in the north-east regions; but what is become of them? I have heard that one of our ministers once preaching to a congregation there, urged them to approve themselves a *religious* people from this consideration: "that otherwise they would contradict the main end of planting this Wilderness" whereupon a well-known person, then in the assembly cried out, "Sir, you are mistaken, you think you are preaching to the people at the Bay; our *main end* was to catch fish."

Mather's tale belongs to a much earlier time than his own, for he wrote after the Maine lands had been "dreadfully unsettled no less than twice at least, by the sword of the heathen." One gathers that to his mind the destruction of the region was the inevitable result of its not having been founded on *more glorious aims*, as had been the Bay Colony.



The Pemaquid region, including adjacent islands, in what is now the State of Maine, was granted by royal patent to the Duke of York (brother of King Charles II, and himself later King James II of England) and came under the jurisdiction of the Colony of New York. Nominally, ducal authority lasted twenty-four years (1665-1689) but it had efficiency only the last twelve (1677-1689).

In May 1672 a petition was sent to the General Court at Boston, asking that the region be taken under the protection of the Massachusetts government *for the benefit of your laws* since it had *no kind of government* from New York. The petition was signed by 21 inhabitants of Kennebec, 15 of Sheepscot, 16 of Cape Bonawager (Newagen), 11 of Pemaquid, 15 of Damariscove, and 18 of the Island of Monhegan. The first two names on the Monhegan list were John Palmer and John Dollen, the latter an old-time and best-known inhabitant.

Though favorably considered, no definite action was taken immediately, but eventually a county court (*Devon* was the Massachusetts name) was set up, and on the 22nd of July 1674, at Pemaquid, 78 persons took the oath of fidelity to the Massachusetts government. Among them were John Palmer, Senior, and John Palmer, Junior. One of the five commissioners appointed for the ensuing year was John Palmer, Senior, (his territory Monhegan) to hold court for the ending of small causes according to law, with jurisdiction as to crimes, and authority to marry.

During King Philip's war the mainland suffered from Indian raids, and on the 20th of August 1676, Pemaquid inhabitants fled to Damariscove Island, then to Monhegan, which could not support the added population, and from there to the Massachusetts coast towns. But Monhegan itself was safe. Miles of deep water lay between the Island and the mainland, and though it is said that even at that time Indians could manage sailing boats, the canoe was still their chief craft.

(To avoid possible confusion, since the names are identical, it should be noted that at some time during this troubled period, another John Palmer and family were driven from their home in Scarborough and by 1680 were settled in Boston.)

In 1677 New York proceeded to take up her rights in the region, made Pemaquid in time the chief trading post, cut off Massachusetts influence, and resumed government with a strong, harsh hand. In June 1686, Governor Thomas Dongan of New York, "having rec'd information that there be several disorders & confusions amongst the



inhabitants of Pemaquid," sent to act as deputy-governor Captain John Palmer "of whose great Prudence Abilities & Integrities I am very well assured." This was the John Palmer whom Hutchinson was later to call "perhaps the most unendurable of Andros's judges." As elsewhere, during the Andros regime, title deeds and leaseholds were cancelled and had to be renewed at a price. The records show that in 1686 John Dollen, Richard Pattishall (killed in 1689) and John Palmer shared in land on Monhegan.

Indian troubles broke out again and the fort at Pemaquid was attacked August 5, 1689. Now the Indians had French help and Monhegan was not safe. All inhabitants doubtless escaped as it would not have been easy to surprise the island. M. La Mothe Cadillac's *Memoir* has the following entry: "Three leagues to seaward there is an island abt 20 families . . . but our Indians have made them abandon it." The date of the abandonment of Monhegan is given as about the middle of October, and a Selectmen's record of Charlestown, Mass. reads: "John Palmer from Monhegan Oct. 21, 1689." Here the records concerning him end, unless he is the *old Mr. Palmer* who delivered merchantable cod at Marblehead, September 18, 1714. In the same list, under date of October 4, is *John Palmer, Sr.* who had long been a resident of Marblehead.

The Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire (the final authority) says of John Palmer, Senior, of Monhegan: "It has been suspected that the Marblehead Palmers derive from him."

JOHN PALMER OF MARBLEHEAD was presumably the John Palmer, Junior, who, with his father, took the oath of fidelity to the Massachusetts government July 22, 1674, at Pemaquid. As he had not signed, two years before, the petition to the General Court, it may be that he had not then been of age. The earliest mention of him in Marblehead is in the Commoners' records, dated February 11, 1682, O.S. when a parcel of land was sold to him by the selectmen. On August 5, 1701, he bought land of Ambrose Gale. He is first called *Senior* in a record dated June 6, 1704, and thereafter he is *Mr. John Pamer senior* in the Commoners' records to distinguish him from his namesake, the son of his first wife.

John Palmer married his second wife, Mary Edgecomb, in Marblehead December 3, 1702. The Edgecomb family had been refugees from Saco, Maine, during the Indian wars. No record of the name, or death, of his first wife, or birth of their children, has been found. That the Margaret Palmer married the 11th of August 1700 to Christopher Boobyer (*Bubier*) was his daughter is proven by a deed recorded October 24, 1724, in which he conveys (possession after his





death) "the new house I lately built in Marblehead" to Christopher Boobier "son of my daughter Margaret Boobier," and to Eleanor Palmer, who was a daughter of his son John. No proof is found that the Mary Palmer who married Richard Meek in Marblehead June 12, 1699 was another daughter.

A list of subscribers to the building of St. Michael's Episcopal church in Marblehead, dated 31st of March 1714, was found long after among records of King's Chapel, Boston. It contained forty names. The highest individual subscription (£20) was given by each of seven men, of whom John Palmer, Senior, was one; and it is from the records of St. Michael's church that we get the date of his burial, September 2, 1729. Administration of the estate of John Palmer, Shoreman, intestate, was granted December 31, 1729 to his son Captain John Palmer.

JOHN PALMER, merchant, son of John Palmer, Senior, of Marblehead, and presumably grandson of John Palmer, Senior, of Monhegan Island, married Mary Skinner (bapt. September 8, 1695, daughter of Richard and Alice (Woods) Skinner of Marblehead). The date of marriage is not on record. Their three eldest children, Deborah, Eleanor and Mary, were baptized the 27th of March 1715, in the First Congregational church in Marblehead. After the coming of the Rev. Edward Holyoke in 1716, the Palmer family were members of the Second Congregational church, and the Holyoke diary lists Col. John Palmer as one of the committee of the church for *this year*, an undated entry on the cover of the book. After twenty-one years in Marblehead, Mr. Holyoke left in 1737 to become President of Harvard College.

John Palmer was among the shipmasters and merchants of Marblehead who petitioned the General Court of Massachusetts in 1727 for protection of their wonderful harbor *where there is often from ten to twenty sail of Ships of Trade, besides more than an hundred Sail of Fishing Vessels*. The sea having broken through in several places at the causeway, the petition declared that no place in the known world of the same importance and trade is left so wholly unguarded, open to attack from pirates, or enemies in war time. The historian of Marblehead gives 1742 as the date of completion of the fortification, (Fort Sewall), later ceded to the United States government.

At his father's death, John Palmer was Captain of the town militia, called *Major* in the Commoners' records in 1733, and at the annual town meeting, March 14, 1737/8, *Col. John Palmer* was voted moderator of said meeting. This is the last public record con-



cerning him. The diary of Zaccheus Collins of Lynn notes: "Col. John Palmer died about the 25 (4 mo) 1741."

His will was dated the 20th of June (4th month) 1741. It named his five daughters and a grandson, John Palmer Frothingham, son of Tabitha. Special provision was made for the youngest daughter, Mary. His wife, executrix, was to hold all real estate, "bringing up my son John and my daughter Mary," and upon the remarriage or death of his wife all real estate was to go to the son John. His widow died, intestate, before June 27, 1748, when administration was granted to her son John, but her estate and her husband's were still unsettled when the son died.

Their three eldest children had been baptized the same day, March 27, 1715. Deborah married Samuel Boden June 3, 1729. Eleanor, on the same day, married Thomas Stevens. Mary died young. Alice, born September 24, 1716, married Samuel Stacey October 7, 1736. Tabitha, born April 23, 1718, married Thomas Frothingham the 1st of May 1735. Elizabeth, born April 26, 1720, died young. John, born September 28, 1723, died the next month, and another son, born the next year, was given the same name. Mary, baptized June 30, 1728, was thirteen years old when the father died. She married Joseph Swett May 21, 1745. Sarah, baptized June 20, 1731, died young.

JOHN PALMER, son of Col. John and Mary (Skinner) Palmer, was born September 16, 1724. In his fourteenth year he became a student at Harvard College, where he lived with the family of President Holyoke. He had probably been a pupil of Mr. Holyoke's in Marblehead. He was seventeen when his father died and in his twentieth year was married in Marblehead, by the Rev. Simon Bradstreet, April 26, 1744, to Susanna Barrett (born October 24, 1717, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Manning) Barrett of Boston). In the Boston record the intention of marriage is dated March 7, 1743/4. Susanna's elder sister, Mercy Barrett, was the wife of John's uncle, Captain John Skinner of Marblehead.

John Palmer died, intestate, in 1750, in his twenty-sixth year, administration of his estate being granted to his widow, Susanna Palmer, and to Jacob Frowle, Esq. of Marblehead, September 10, 1750. The inventory coincides in some items with that of his father: Mansion house, warehouse and barn £466, 13s, 4d. Single house and garden (formerly Meek's) £80. He had besides, a pink-stern'd schooner £222, 13s, 4d; two swivel guns £1, 6s, 8d; a black horse £6; chaise and harness £20; a negro woman, Dinah, £20, and a negro girl, Priseilla, £20. The negro Primus (also named in his



father's inventory) £46, 13s, 4d, and the negro Tom listed at the same price, were doubtless the *negro of 25 years and fine negro boy of 18*, which the administrators advertized for sale that year.

The contents of the different rooms—great entry, great room, entry chamber, great chamber, &c, are interesting but too long to quote. One room was listed as the *clock-room*. The furnishings would suggest its use as a dining-room:—a Japanned looking-glass £6, a maple oval table, large desk, six cane-back chairs, black tea-table, plates, cups and saucers (six of each), bowl and teapot, three china punch bowls, and 137¼ ounces of silver at 6/8 which would total £45, 13s. Household silver was inventoried by weight. There was a standing iron candlestick and a smaller one, a pair of sconces, bronzed and glazed, six pictures, brass andirons, tongs and shovel. The clock was valued at £10, 13s, 4d.

Carl Crow, in *The Great American Customer* (Harper & Brothers, 1943) says: "At the time of the Boston Tea Party there were only a few hundred clocks in the thirteen colonies. There was no particular need for them—no trains to catch and boats sailed with the tide." So, twenty-five years earlier, a clock was a rarity which gave its name to the room in which it was placed.

Clothing was kept in the entry chamber. John had a black broad-cloth coat and a dark-colored one, another of sagathee and one of silk sagathee, a blue cloth coat, a blue cloth Rochet, a drab great coat, a scarlet cloth jacket with gold lace, a green silk jacket with gold lace, black velvet jacket and breeches (old and worn) and dark cloth ditto (old), a pair of leather breeches, a pair of red plush breeches and a pair of cloth breeches, shirts, caps &c. He had three wigs and a beaver hat, two small arms, horse whip and buff gloves, a hunting saddle with seal-skin housing and bridle, another saddle with cloth housing and silver figure.

John and Susanna (Barrett) Palmer had three children. MARY was baptized April 7, 1745, Alice, November 9, 1746, and John, May 22, 1748. When about twenty-two years of age, nearly seventeen years after her father's death, Mary married Captain Amos Mansfield, of Salem the 27th of March 1767. No record of the marriage of her sister Alice has been found, but that she was the wife of Captain Josiah Orne "mariner and merchant," of Salem, there is some proof. His wife, Alice, died March 16, 1776, aged twenty-nine years, which was Alice Palmer's age that year. She left three children, Josiah, Alice and Susanna, the latter perhaps named for the grandmother. Susanna Orne married Charles Harrison Fitch.

A deed, dated September 22, 1796, on file at Salem, records the



sale, by a great many descendants of Richard Skinner, to Jonathan Glover, Esq. of Marblehead, of "two certain lots of land . . . situate in Marblehead, of which our ancestors Richard Skinner and James Skinner died seized." In the list of grantors is the name of Mary Mansfield (who was then the widow of Amos Mansfield) and immediately following hers, are the names *Josiah Orne*, *Alice Orne* and *Susan Fitch*. C. H. Fitch signed as one of the witnesses. It seems safe to assume that the Orne descent from Richard Skinner was through their mother Alice, his great-granddaughter. Of the child John Palmer, baptized May 22, 1748, there is no further record and the name *Palmer* is not on the list of grantors.

Susanna (Barrett) Palmer, widow of John, married John Sanders (Saunders) the 1st of January 1752, and the births of their children are recorded in Salem. She was probably the *Mrs. Saunders* and *Neighbor Saunders* whose name appears in the diary of Mrs. Mary (Vial) Holyoke, of Salem (1780-1800). One of the Saunders daughters, Sarah, married in 1791, Richard Lang (born in Salem) of Hanover, New Hampshire. In the Baker Library, Dartmouth College, the genealogical notes of Dr. Frost, the authority on families of that region, are on file. He records the death of the parents of Mrs. Richard Lang. "John Saunders of Salem died February 21, 1797 aged 72 or 73, and his widow died December 6, 1800, aged 82 or 83." A page cut from a family Bible (source unknown) is on file in the New Hampshire Historical Society library at Concord. It gives thirteen items of births, marriages and deaths (1797-1826) relating to this family group of Saunders, Mansfield, &c. The first two entries confirm Dr. Frost's notes. "Grandsire Saunders died Feby 21, 1797. Grandmam Saunders died Decbr 6, 1800." In her second, as in her first marriage, Susanna Barrett had been some few years older than her husband. Her birth date shows that she was in her eighty-fourth year when she died. (*See Mansfield*)





## PARKHURST

## LINE 1.

(1)	George Parkhurst	married	Phebe (—)
(2)	Mary Parkhurst	"	Rev. Thomas Carter
(3)	Mary Carter	"	John Wyman, Jr.
(4)	Mary Wyman	"	Thomas (4) Pierce.
(5)	Thomas (5) Pierce	"	Mary Parkhurst
(6)	Lois Pierce	"	Andrew <sup>5</sup> Backus

## LINE 2.

(1)	George Parkhurst	married	Phebe (—)
(2)	Joseph Parkhurst	"	Rebecca Read
(3)	Joseph Parkhurst	"	Eunice Spalding
(4)	Mary Parkhurst	"	Thomas (5) Pierce
(5)	Lois Pierce	"	Andrew <sup>5</sup> Backus

## PARKHURST

## LINE 1.

GEORGE PARKHURST, from Ipswich, Suffolk County, England, settled with his family in Watertown, Mass. probably about the middle of the 1630's. He owned land there before 1638, which he had bought of Hugh Mason. The first public record concerning him is dated May 10, 1642, when the town ordered that a highway be laid out by his house. He became a freeman May 10, 1643. Whether his wife, Phebe, came to America with him is not known since her death is not on record, but several of their nine children, who had been baptized in England, are in New England records.

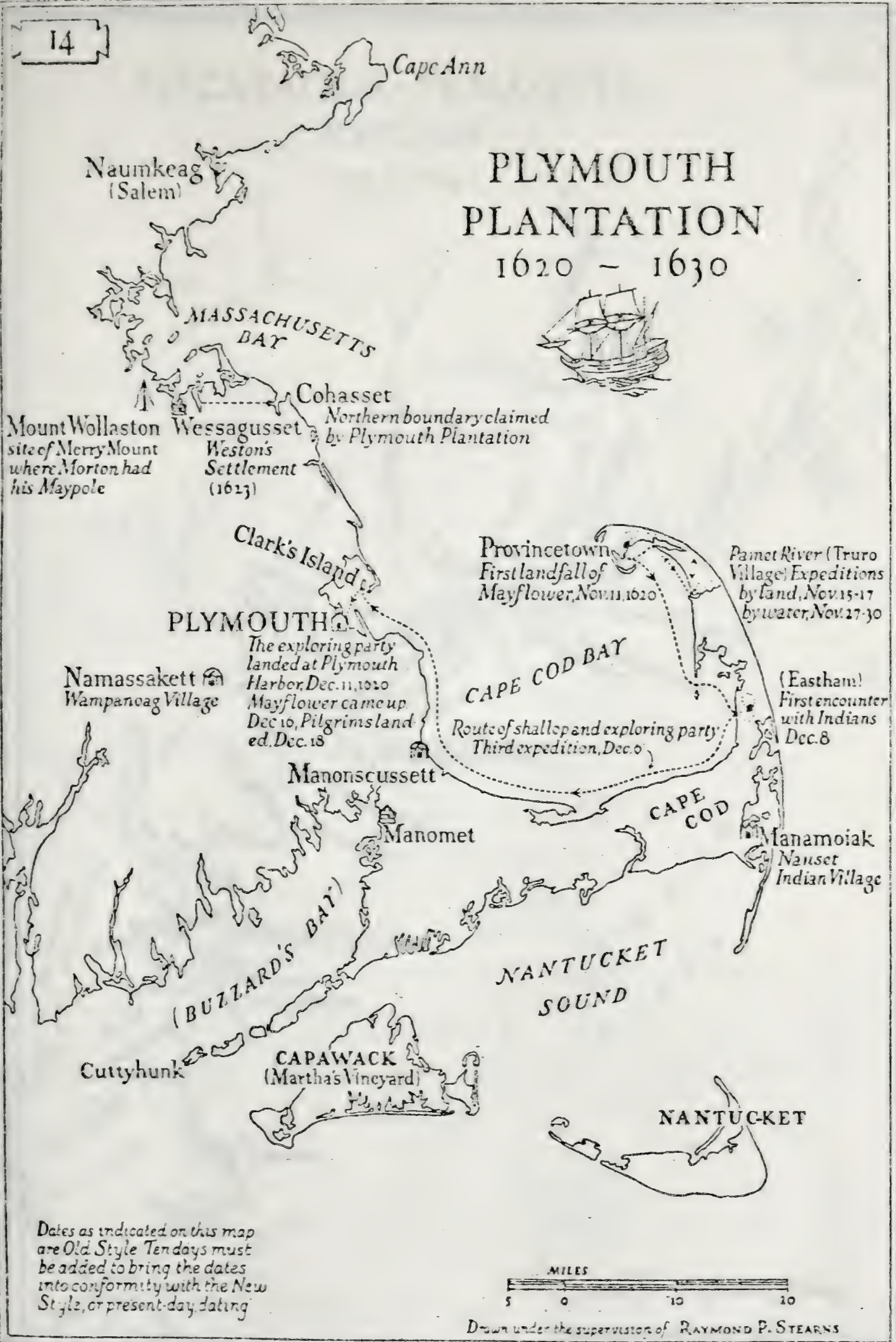
About 1645 he married Susanne, widow of John Simpson of Watertown, and about that time removed to Boston. The date of his death is not found and it seems probable that he left New England. On the 13th of June 1655 he petitioned for right to sell certain land in order that he might go to the aid of his wife, who had returned to England. At that time he testified that he was near sixty-seven years old, which would put his birth date as about the time of the Spanish Armada.

Mrs. Ruth Dalton, whose husband was the Rev. Timothy Dalton, died May 12, 1666, aged eighty-eight. In her will, dated November 22, 1663, she left legacies to George Parkhurst's children, and in their acknowledgments she is called *Aunt Dalton* by the two sons, George, Junior, and Joseph. As she did not bequeath to the children



Cape Ann

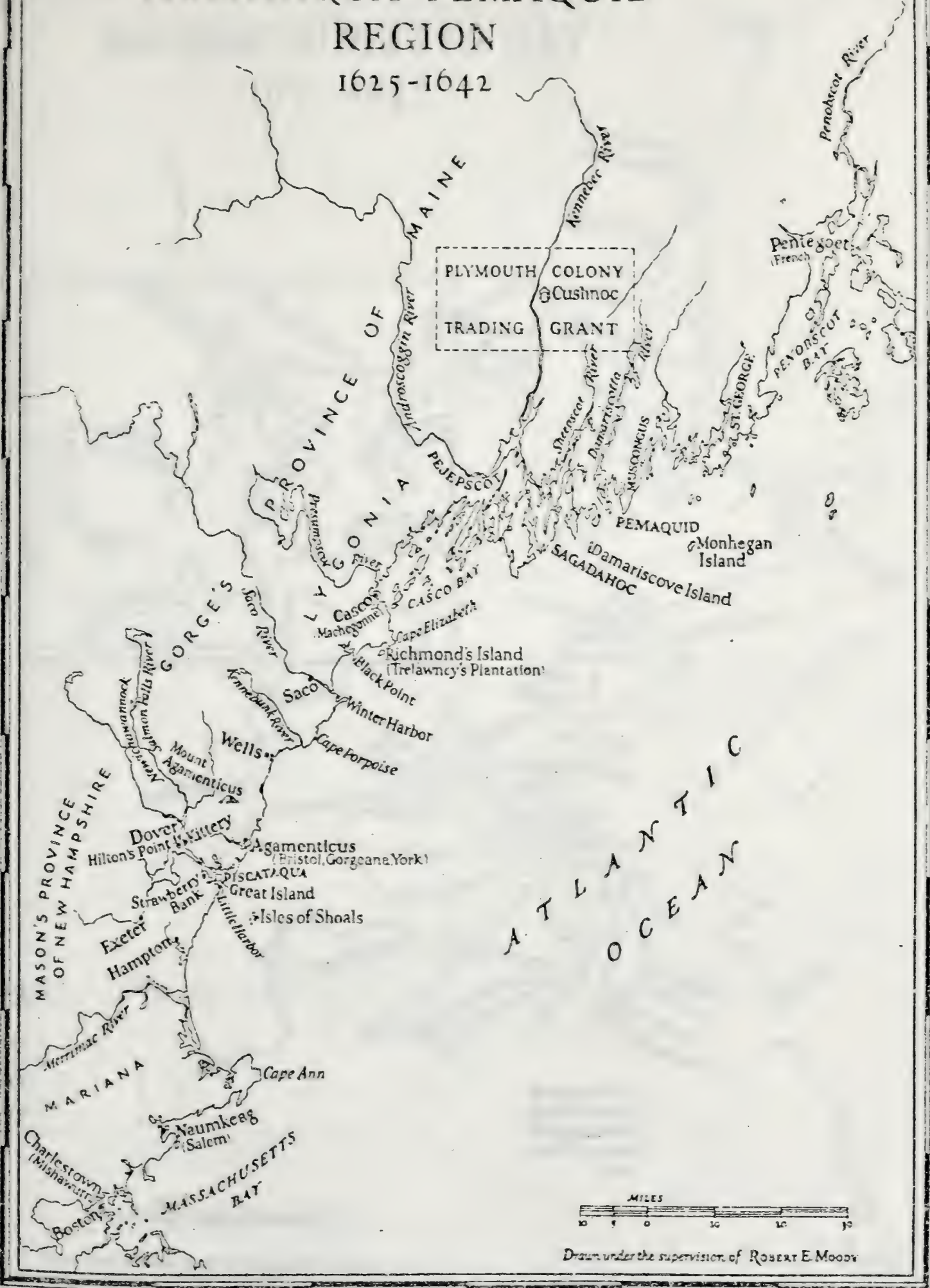
# PLYMOUTH PLANTATION 1620 - 1630



The above map is reproduced from the *Atlas of American History* by special permission of Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, by whom the *Atlas of American History* is copyrighted.  
Reproduction may not be made from this print.



# PISCATAQUA-PEMAQUID REGION 1625-1642

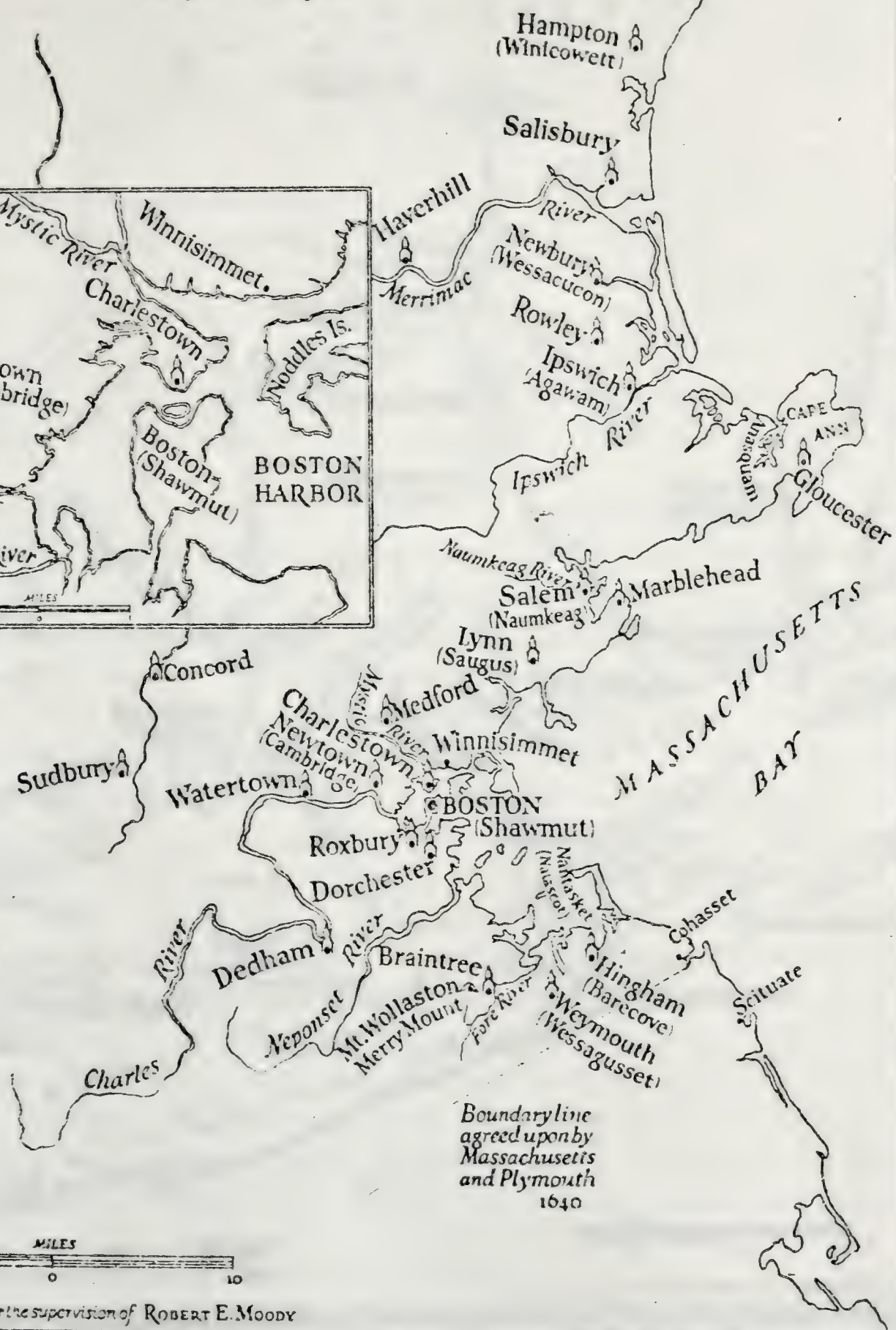


The above map is reproduced from the *Atlas of American History* by special permission of Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, by whom the *Atlas of American History* is copyrighted.  
 - Reproduction may not be made from this print.



# MASSACHUSETTS BAY

1630-1642



Boundary line  
agreed upon by  
Massachusetts  
and Plymouth  
1640

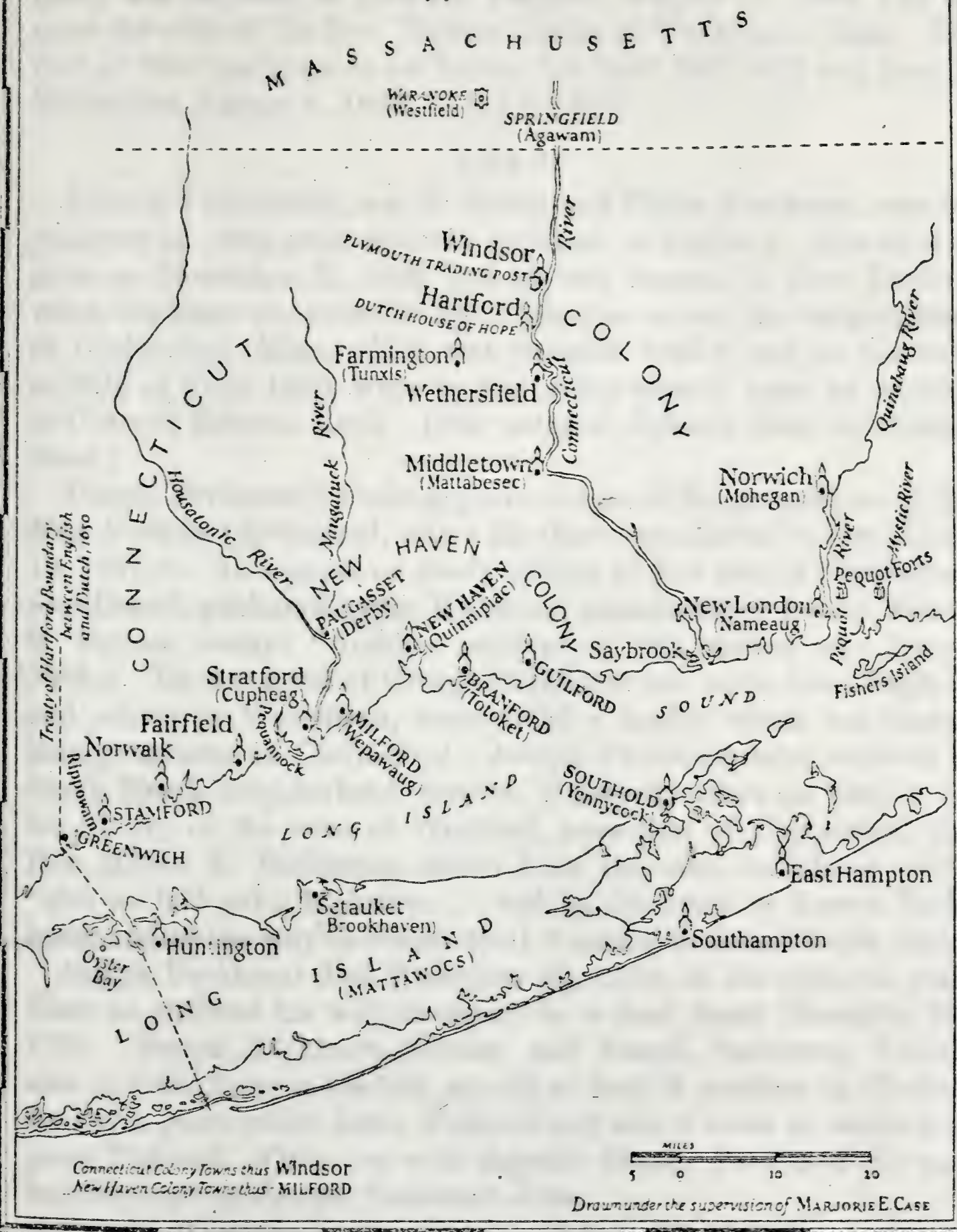
Drawn under the supervision of ROBERT E. MOODY

The above map is reproduced from the *Atlas of American History* by special permission of Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, by whom the *Atlas of American History* is copyrighted.  
Reproduction may not be made from this print.





# CONNECTICUT AND NEW HAVEN COLONIES 1635 - 1660



The above map is reproduced from the *Atlas of American History* by special permission of Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, by whom the *Atlas of American History* is copyrighted.  
 Reproduction may not be made from this print.



of George Parkhurst by his second wife, it is thought that his first wife, Phebe, was her sister.

MARY PARKHURST, the second child of George and Phebe Parkhurst, was baptized in Ipswich, England, August 28, 1614, and became the wife of the Rev. Thomas Carter of Watertown, Mass. The date of their marriage is not known but their first child was born in Watertown August 8, 1640. (*See Carter*)

LINE 2.

JOSEPH PARKHURST, son of George and Phebe Parkhurst, was the youngest of their nine children baptized in England. His date is given as December 21, 1629 and he was brought to New England when less than ten years of age. He was among the early settlers of Chelmsford, Mass. which was founded 1653-4 and on the 24th or 26th of June 1656, when in his twenty-seventh year, he married at Concord Rebecca Read. (*For notes on Rebecca Read see Esdras Read.*)

Joseph Parkhurst's name appears as one of the proprietors of the *New Field* in Chelmsford, where his share was allotted to him March 12, 1666/7. In a paper on *Early settlers of that part of Chelmsford now Lowell*, published by the Historical Association of Lowell, Henry S. Perham wrote: "Another resident of this section was Joseph *Perkis*. He was a son of George Parkhurst who came from England and settled in Watertown, ancestor of a family which has always been prominent in Chelmsford. Joseph Parkhurst later removed to Stony Brook neighborhood, now in Westford, where he died." In his history of the town of Westford, once part of Chelmsford, the Rev. Edwin R. Hodgeman quotes from the town records of 1707: "also we laid out a highway . . . and by the house of Joseph Parkhurst and as the way is drawn until it comes to Stony Brook way."

Joseph Parkhurst died November 30, 1709, in his eightieth year. That he outlived his wife is shown by a deed dated December 25, 1702. Joseph Parkhurst, Senior, and Joseph Parkhurst, Junior, sold to John Snow a *Certain parcell of land & medowe* in Chelmsford at a place called *Little Tadnock* and also 3 acres of medowe at *great Tadnock*. Only one wife signed—*Eunice Parkhurst the now married wife of Joseph Parkhurst Junr.*

JOSEPH PARKHURST, JUNIOR, son of Joseph and Rebecca (Read) Parkhurst, was born in Chelmsford January 12, 1661 and was married the 4th of November 1686 to Eunice Spalding (born July 27, 1661, daughter of John and Hannah (Heald) Spalding). Their elder children were born in Chelmsford but about the turn of the



century Joseph removed with his family to Plainfield, Conn. his wife's younger brother, Edward Spalding, taking his family there about the same time.

Joseph died December 11, 1720 in Plainfield. His will is dated the day before his death and names his wife, his sons Timothy, John, Joseph and Samuel, and daughters Eunice Marsh, Hannah and Mary Parkhurst. Eunice, his widow, died twenty-four years later, January 19, 1743/4, in her eighty-third year, in Plainfield.

MARY PARKHURST, the youngest child of Joseph and Eunice (Spalding) Parkhurst, was born in Plainfield, Conn. November 18, 1702. She married about 1722 or 1723 Thomas (5) Pierce (born October 10, 1696, son of Thomas (4) and Mary (Wyman) Pierce). Since Mary Parkhurst's husband was also a descendant of George Parkhurst (her great-grandfather) they were related in the seventh degree. (*See Pierce*)



PHILLIPS

LINE 1.

(1)	Nicholas Phillips	married	Elizabeth (——)
(2)	Alice Phillips	"	John Shaw
(3)	Joseph Shaw	"	Judith Whitmarsh
(4)	Abigail Shaw	"	Daniel Alden
(5)	Daniel Alden	"	Jane Turner
(6)	Abigail Alden	"	Jude Converse
(7)	Abigail Converse	"	John Mansfield
(8)	Mary Palmer Mansfield	"	Charles <sup>7</sup> Backus

LINE 2.

(1)	Nicholas Phillips	married	Elizabeth (——)
(2)	Alice Phillips	"	John Shaw
(3)	Ebenezer Shaw	"	Hannah (——)
(4)	Sarah Shaw	"	Seth Turner
(5)	Jane Turner	"	Daniel Alden
(6)	Abigail Alden	"	Jude Converse
(7)	Abigail Converse	"	John Mansfield
(8)	Mary Palmer Mansfield	"	Charles <sup>7</sup> Backus

PHILLIPS

NICHOLAS PHILLIPS was in New England by 1636 when his name appears as one who had subscribed to the Dedham covenant. The last town meeting which he attended in Dedham was on the 17th of May 1639. He is listed as a freeman of the Massachusetts Bay Colony May 13, 1640 and had removed to Weymouth where the birth of his third child, Experience, is on record May 8, 1641. That his wife's name was Elizabeth is known as she acknowledged consent to her husband's sale of house and land on August 11, 1651.

Next to Plymouth, Weymouth is the oldest permanent settlement in New England. The origin of the name *Old Spain*, a part of Weymouth still so-called, is unknown. The Indian name for the region was Wessagusset. In 1622, Thomas Weston, an enterprising commercial adventurer of London, who had been of great aid to the Plymouth Colony in its migration, and whose interest in the New World never waned, sent over a small party of men to establish a trading post. After exploring what is now known as Boston Harbor they decided upon Wessagusset, purchasing the land from a local Indian sagamore; but the settlement, for various reasons, was a failure and broke up after the first winter.





In 1623, Captain Robert Gorges, under powerful English patronage, brought over a new company, many of them bringing their families and with an Episcopalian clergyman as their spiritual head. Possession was taken of the abandoned blockhouse of the Weston party but Wessagusset, on account of its long and devious channel, was found to be an unsuitable spot for a trading post and within a year Captain Gorges gave up his attempt to found a feudal colony in the new land and returned to England, followed soon by the English divine.

But it is clear that some of the families stayed on at Wessagusset on their own initiative, joined, it is believed, by some of the Weston first-comers and from time to time by others. In 1635 twenty-one families came over from Weymouth, England, with the Rev. Joseph Hull and were permitted by the authorities at Boston to *sit down* at Wessagusset. Shortly afterward the town was renamed.

The History of Weymouth says that Phillips Creek (which is still so-called today) got its name from the Nicholas Phillips family which lived in its neighborhood; that the old Phillips homestead was situated upon the creek in Old Spain and probably extended on both sides of that stream for a considerable distance; and that here upon the North Bank was probably their original settlement and very nearly upon the identical spot where the Weston company made its short stay. (But authorities differ as to the exact location of that landing.)

Nicholas Phillips is called *Deacon* in the records of Weymouth, where he lived more than thirty years. His will was dated June 2, 1671, the witnesses testified the next year, September 7, 1672, and it was proved October 3, 1672. In it he called himself *aged 60 yeares or thereabouts*. His wife is not named, eldest son Richard was appointed executor and *my six youngest children* are given as Joshua Phillips, Benjamin Phillips, Alice Shaw, Experience King, Hannah White and Abigail Phillips. The witnesses were Elizabeth Shaw (perhaps his granddaughter) and Thomas Dyer, Junior.

ALICE PHILLIPS, daughter of Nicholas and Elizabeth Phillips, was, next to her brother Richard, the eldest of the family, but almost invariably sons are named before their sisters in a will. She married about 1650, John Shaw (baptized in England May 23, 1630, son of Abraham and Bridget (Best) Shaw). (*See Shaw*)



PIERCE

(1)	Thomas Pierce	married	Elizabeth (—)
(2)	Thomas Pierce	"	Elizabeth Cole
(3)	Thomas Pierce	"	Eliza . . . (—)
(4)	Thomas Pierce	"	Mary Wyman
(5)	Thomas Pierce	"	Mary Parkhurst
(6)	Lois Pierce	"	Andrew <sup>5</sup> Backus

PIERCE

The name is variously spelled. THOMAS PIERCE, wife Elizabeth and family, were settled in Charlestown, Mass. by the autumn of 1634 if not earlier, since the records show that Elizabeth was admitted to the church on the 10th of January 1634/5 and that Thomas was admitted the next month, February the 21st. He became a free-man of the Massachusetts Bay Colony two months later, the 6th of May 1635. He was then a man of over fifty since he gave his age as *about 82* when he made his will thirty years later, November 7, 1665. He died October 7, 1666. The following March the age of his widow is mentioned as being *about 71*. She was named sole executrix of the will; the overseers to be loving friends Mr. Richard Russell, Mr. Thomas Danforth, and son John Pierce.

A note at time of proof shows that the will was executed at the house of Thomas Danforth, the Treasurer of Harvard College, and one of the bequests was "to Harvard College 20 shillings to be payed within one year after my decease." These would be the Pine Tree Shillings from the mint established in 1652; John Hull, master. Lighter than the English coin, they passed abroad at a discount of one-quarter of their home value, which tended to keep them where they were much needed. A few years before the date of the will, tuition at Harvard was £1, 12s, and a few years later it was £2. But very little hard money was paid in by the students. All sorts of commodities were used in business transactions and even twenty years later the Andros administration did not refuse *country pay* for the Rates. In 1667 the price of wheat tendered in payment was set by the Court at five shillings. Thomas Pierce's legacy or four bushels of wheat would pay a half-year's tuition fee. Today (1948) Harvard's yearly tuition fee is \$525.00.

Thomas Pierce's children are not named in his will. "I have formerly done for them according to my ability." Certain bequests were made to grandchildren but otherwise the estate went to his wife, who might dispose of it to his sons but all must share alike. "The younger shall have equale with the eldest."



THOMAS PIERCE, SECOND, born in England, married Elizabeth Cole (born in England, daughter of Ryse and Arrold Cole of Charlestown). He was in Woburn as early as 1643, taxed there in 1645, selectman in 1660 and repeatedly afterward; called *Sargent* in Woburn records, a trooper in King Philip's war. He died, intestate, November 6, 1683. His widow died the 5th of March 1688.

THOMAS PIERCE, THIRD, one of the many children of Thomas (2) and Elizabeth (Cole) Pierce, was born in Woburn January 21, 1644/5. The maiden name of his first wife (Eliza . . .) has never been found. He married, March 24, 1680, his second wife, Rachel Bacon (born June 6, 1652, daughter of Daniel and Mary (Read) Bacon). Of the three children of his first wife, the daughter Elizabeth predeceased him, and the two sons, Thomas (4) and Timothy, became early settlers in the Quinebaug region in Connecticut, where Timothy became a man of prominence but where the elder brother died before many years. Their father in his will, dated November 26, 1717, named the five children of his deceased son: grandsons Thomas (5) Ebenezer and Amos, granddaughters Mary and Rachel. He died the next month, aged almost seventy-two. His widow with two daughters, Rachel and Abigail, survived him.

THOMAS PIERCE, FOURTH, son of Thomas (3) and his first wife, Elizabeth, was born in Woburn February 27, 1671 and married there in 1692/3 Mary Wyman (born June 25, 1674, daughter of John, Junior, and Mary (Carter) Wyman). With his brother Timothy he removed to Connecticut. (*For conditions in the Quinebaug district there, at this time, see SHEPARD.*) Thomas (4) died in Plainfield, Conn. in 1706, "the first married man to die in the town." Inventory of his estate was presented by his widow November 28, 1706. Distribution was recorded nearly eight years later, October 12, 1714. His widow was then the wife of John Hutchins. The surviving children (Elizabeth and John had died young) are named in order of birth, otherwise the list is the same as in their grandfather's will three years later. They were Mary, Thomas, Ebenezer, Amos and Rachel. Their mother, Mary (Wyman) (Pierce) Hutchins, died in Killingly, Conn. February 15, 1738/9.

THOMAS PIERCE, FIFTH, son of Thomas (4) and Mary (Wyman) Pierce, was born in Woburn, Mass. October 10, 1696 and married in Plainfield, Conn. about 1722 or 1723, Mary Parkhurst (born in Plainfield November 18, 1702, daughter of Joseph and Eunice (Spalding) Parkhurst of Chelmsford, Mass. and Plainfield, Conn.). Thomas died January 18, 1762. Only three (John, Lois and



Eunice) of their nine children survived to be named in his will. He bequeathed also to his son-in-law, Andrew Backus. For his wife ample provision was made and to her he left "also both my Negro man & woman and that my Negro man be free after my sd wife's decease only he shall be under the care of my son John & shall be maintained by my sd son when he is Incapable of Providing for himself." The widow, Mary (Parkhurst) Pierce, died November 30, 1789, aged eighty-seven. Included among the probate papers of the Thomas Pierce estate is the record of distribution of land which he had willed to his daughter, Lois Backus. It was now, April 5, 1817, thirty-five years after his death, being divided among the heirs of his daughter, she having died in 1815.

LOIS PIERCE, daughter of Thomas (5) and Mary (Parkhurst) Pierce, was born in Plainfield August 14, 1732. She married, February 8, 1759, Andrew Backus (born November 17, 1733, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Tracy) Backus of Norwich). (*See Backus*)





## PRATT

- |     |                 |         |                    |
|-----|-----------------|---------|--------------------|
| (1) | William Pratt   | married | Elizabeth Clark    |
| (2) | Elizabeth Pratt | "       | William (2) Backus |

## PRATT

WILLIAM PRATT first appears on record in Hartford, Conn. and his name is on the Founders' monument there. If he belonged to the company of the Rev. Thomas Hooker which left Newtown (Cambridge) Mass. in the spring of 1636, it was as a minor, for his name does not appear in Newtown records. He served in the Pequot war in 1637 and received a land grant in Soldiers' Field.

About 1640 he married in Hartford, Elizabeth Clark, daughter of John Clark. Proof of the marriage is in her father's and brother's wills. The children of William and Elizabeth Pratt are recorded at Saybrook: Elizabeth, John, Joseph, Sarah, William, Samuel (the child named in the will of his uncle, Joseph Clark) and Lydia. The birth of Nathaniel (the youngest) is not entered, but in the distribution of the father's estate he received a share as one of the sons. The family had removed to Saybrook before the birth of the third child (Joseph, born August 1, 1648). Their home lot was in the part now included in the borough of Essex.

William was appointed Lieutenant of the train band October 3, 1661, and from 1666 until his death he represented the town in the General Assembly. In 1671 he was nominated Assistant. *Assistant* designates a member of the Upper House of the Legislature. The term *Magistrate* was usual during the early years but the title *Assistant* came soon into use and was employed until 1818 when *Senator* was substituted for it. He became a considerable land owner by purchase and grant; and in May 1676, on the death of the sachem Joshua (Attawanhood, son of Uncas) he received by the will (dated February 9, 1675/6) five thousand acres, and was one of the three men whom Joshua appointed guardians of his sons.

The date of the death of William Pratt is not on record. His last attendance at the General Assembly as deputy from Saybrook was in May 1678. The following 20th of February 1678, O.S. his son William was married to Hannah Kirtland and is called in the record *son of Lt. William Pratt, deceased*. His widow married ——— Parker, probably the William Parker, Senior, whose wife Margery died December 6, 1680. In Saybrook records (1:19) dated 31 May 1682, is listed *the land of William Pratt son of Lt. William Pratt,*



deceased. One entry reads: ". . . and the boggie is bounded southward with the boggie meadow of Elizabeth Parker, late wife of Lieut. William Pratt."

ELIZABETH PRATT, born in Hartford, February 1, 1641, eldest child of William and Elizabeth (Clark) Pratt, married, as his second wife, in or before 1664, William Backus of Norwich, son of William Backus, Senior, and his first wife. (*See Backus*)



## PRESCOTT

(1)	John Prescott	married	Mary Gawkroger
(2)	Mary Prescott	"	Thomas Sawyer
(3)	Joshua Sawyer	"	Sarah (Wright) Potter
(4)	Hannah Sawyer	"	Josiah Converse
(5)	Josiah Converse	"	Eleanor Richardson
(6)	Jude Converse	"	Abigail Alden
(7)	Abigail Converse	"	John Mansfield
(8)	Mary Palmer Mansfield	"	Charles <sup>7</sup> Backus

## PRESCOTT

JOHN PRESCOTT and his family were at Barbadoes in 1639 where a child, Hannah, was christened, but by 1641 they were at Watertown, Mass. where a child, Lydia, was born and where the father is listed as a proprietor in 1642. His elder children, Mary, Martha, John and Sarah, were born in England and the two youngest of the family were Jonathan and Jonas, the latter the ancestor of the historian, William H. Prescott.

Of John Prescott's ancestry much has been written but not all with proof. He was of a Lancashire family. The name of his wife appears in New England publications as Mary *Platts* but there is no doubt that she was the daughter (fourth child) of James and Martha (Ainsworth) Gawkroger, and was baptized at Sowerby, Halifax parish, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, March 15, 1607. The date of her marriage to John Prescott is given as April 11, 1629, at Sowerby.

Her father was (in the sixth generation) a descendant of the John Gawkroger whose name occurs in Yorkshire records 1447-1505, and who, on the 10th of August 1487, surrendered certain land called *Platts* to a grandson and namesake, John, son of Richard. Holders of the land down through the succeeding generations were styled, as was the custom of the country, *Platts*, but in court documents *Gaw-lroger alias Platts*. Except legally, the names could be used interchangeably. If Mary Prescott's father were, by inheritance or purchase, owner of such land (which seems doubtful) and locally called *Platts*, nevertheless his will, proved October 6, 1628, was made under the name of James Gawkroger.

John Prescott is best known as the founder of Lancaster, the Nash-away Plantation. He was one of the four *workers in iron* included in the group which had planned the settlement and was the only one who stuck to the purpose. They had hoped to find valuable ore,



especially iron, in the region. Governor Winthrop wrote: "The persons interested in the Plantation being most of them poor men, and some of them corrupt in judgment and others profane it went on very slowly so that in two years they had not three houses built there, and their minister [*Rev. Nathaniel Norcross*] left them for their delays."

Dr. Robert Child, graduate of Cambridge University, England, and a student of medicine at Padua, had been one of the leaders of the Nashaway project, but he antagonized the oligarchic government of the Massachusetts Bay Colony by agitating for an extension of the franchise and for religious toleration. A petition to that effect was presented by him to the court at Boston and another, much enlarged, intended for the authorities in England, was found in his luggage when he was about to sail. This was high treason from the Massachusetts point of view and he was arrested and heavily fined, but eventually he returned to England.

One great obstacle in the way of the Nashaway settlement was the difficulty of approach, the dangerous crossing of the Sudbury River and Marsh. Governor Winthrop wrote again: "I must here observe a special providence of God pointing out his displeasure against some profane persons who took part with Dr. Childe against the government and churches here . . . Prescott another favorer of the petitioners, lost a horse and his lading in Sudbury River; and a week after, his wife and children, being upon another horse, were hardly saved from drowning."

It has been said that to write the story of John Prescott would be to write the story of the town of Lancaster, so called when the General Court at Boston refused the town's request that it be given his name. He had taken the oath of allegiance in 1652 but was not made free until 1669. The town grew and prospered until King Philip's war broke out, when in August 1675 Indians surprised a homestead and several people were killed. Thereafter, the inhabitants were gathered into the garrison houses of the town.

Then on that "dolefulest day" of the tenth of February 1675/6, the town was attacked by a force of five hundred Indians. (*The figure is Hubbard's.*) The Rowlandson garrison house caught fire and when the occupants were forced out by the flames twelve were killed (only one man escaped) and twenty-four women and children were taken captive. Among these were the wife and children of the Rev. Joseph Rowlandson. He was not home at the time, having been sent to persuade the authorities to furnish some military pro-





tection to the town. Several months later he succeeded in ransoming his family; the youngest child, a six-year-old daughter, wounded, had died in captivity.

At the Prescott garrison house Ephraim Sawyer, aged 26, John Prescott's grandson, was killed; and at the Wheeler garrison two sons-in-law, Richard Wheeler (husband of Sarah Prescott) and Jonas Fairbanks (husband of Lydia Prescott) and his son Joshua Fairbanks, aged 15, were killed.

In the meantime, Captain Wadsworth with forty men had set out from Marlborough that morning of the tenth. A friendly Indian had arrived at daybreak, after a desperate trip, with the word that a party of four hundred Indians was on its way to destroy Lancaster. When the soldiers succeeded in getting into the town the Indian attack was checked; but to live indefinitely in a state of siege was impossible and the next month carts were sent through to them and with a troop of horsemen as guards the survivors moved out to Concord. Indians plundered and burned what was left of the town and it was totally destroyed.

The former inhabitants scattered, but by 1679, three years later, Prescotts, Sawyers, and many of the others returned and John Prescott lived to see the town rebuilt. Whether his wife died in exile, or later, is not known. The approximate date of his death (aged about 77 years) is known because the following statement was sworn to in court the 20th of December 1681.

The deposition of Thomas Wilder, aged 37 years, sworn sayeth that being with John Prescott, Senior, about 6 hours before he died the sd John Prescott gave to his eldest son John Prescott his house lott. Cyprian Stevens testified to the truth of the above witness.

MAEY PRESCOTT, baptized at Sowerby, Halifax parish, Yorkshire, England, February 24, 1630, eldest child of John and Mary (Gawkröger) Prescott, was about ten years old when they came to New England. She married at Lancaster in 1648, Thomas Sawyer of Rowley and Lancaster. (*See Sawyer*)



### RAMSDELL

(1)	John Ramsdell	married	Priscilla (——)
(2)	Isaac Ramsdell	"	Eleanor Vinton
(3)	Jonathan Ramsdell	"	Anna Chadwell
(4)	Dorcas Ramsdell	"	Jonathan Mansfield
(5)	Amos Mansfield	"	Mary Palmer
(6)	John Mansfield	"	Abigail Converse
(7)	Mary Palmer Mansfield	"	Charles <sup>7</sup> Backus

### RAMSDELL

JOHN RAMSDELL was of Lynn, Mass. 1630, or at least very early, Savage says. His wife Priscilla died January 23, 1675/6 and he died October 27, 1688, aged 86. The dates and age are given in Lynn vital records and were quoted from an old Bible. Proof that he left three sons is found in Essex County deeds. *Book 5:295-299* records an agreement between John Ramsdell, Senior, and his son Aquila concerning the care of the parents and the payment, within two years after both their deaths, of certain sums by Aquila to his brothers, Isaac and John, and to each of his sisters. The names of the sisters are not given.

ISAAC RAMSDELL, son of John and Priscilla Ramsdell, married, July 12, 1666, Eleanor Vinton (born in May 1648, daughter of John and Eleanor Vinton of Lynn). They lived first in Concord where the records give the births of three sons to Isaac and his wife Elen (or Elen<sup>r</sup>) *Ramesden*. (Savage lists the name *Ramesden* as a variation of Ramsdell.) Isaac, Junior, was born September 1, 1667, John May 26, 1670 and Jonathan September 30, 1672. The Lynn record of births, marriages and deaths does not begin until 1675 and the first entry concerning the family of Isaac and Eleanor Ramsdell in that town is *Dorcas died 1676* followed by *John died 1677*. Then follow births of Nathaniel, another John (born 29th of March 1680, who married Elizabeth Chadwell), Joseph, Sarah and Eleanor. The death records of the parents have not been found. That they were living when Eleanor was almost sixty-five years old and Isaac doubtless a few years older is shown by an Essex County deed. *Book 25:193* gives Isaac Ramsdell, Senior, April 15, 1713, conveying to Joseph Mansfield, Junior, certain lands in Lynn, "one which lott of land was formerly my honored fathers John Ramsdell, dec'd, Elen<sup>r</sup> my wife renouncing all her right."

JONATHAN RAMSDELL, born in Concord, September 30, 1672, son of Isaac and Eleanor Ramsdell (*Ramesden*), married (*intention*



recorded) November 12, 1697, Anna Chadwell (born June 17, 1679, daughter of Moses and Sarah (Ivory) Chadwell). (Aquila Ramsdell also had a son Jonathan but not of an age to marry in 1697.) Further proof that Jonathan was the son of Isaac is in Essex County deeds, *Book 33:195-6*. John Newhall and Ebenezer Hathorne, April 7, 1718, making deposition concerning certain land, mentioned "also abt 3 ac of upland now in the possession of Isaac Ramsdell and his son Jonathan whereon sd Jonathan's house now standeth." The births of ten children of Jonathan and Anna Ramsdell are recorded at Lynn. The entry in the diary of Zaccheus Collins: *Old Jonathan Ramsdell died 26:6mo:1743*, doubtless refers to the husband of Anna Chadwell. He would then be almost seventy-one years old, and less than two years later (1st of April 1745) Henry West and wife Ruth sell to Anna Ramsdell widow woman, land in Lynn. (*Book 93:271.*)

DORCAS RAMSDELL, the youngest daughter and ninth child of Jonathan and Anna (Chadwell) Ramsdell, was born January 5, 1718/19, and given the name of her father's sister who had died in childhood. She married, April 5, 1738, Jonathan Mansfield (born April 29, 1717, son of Jonathan and Martha (Stocker) Mansfield). (*See Mansfield*)



READ

(1)	Esdras Read	married	Alice (—)
(2)	Rebecca Read	"	Joseph Parkhurst
(3)	Joseph Parkhurst	"	Eunice Spalding
(4)	Mary Parkhurst	"	Thomas (5) Pierce
(5)	Lois Pierce	"	Andrew <sup>5</sup> Backus

READ

The marriage of Rebecca Read and Joseph Parkhurst at Concord, Mass. 26th (or 24th) of June 1656, is recorded at Chelmsford. To which Read family Rebecca belonged has never been completely established, but that she was the daughter of ESDRAS READ and his wife Alice seems most probable.

Boston records state that December 24, 1638, Esdras Read was allowed to be an inhabitant and to have a great Lot at Muddy River (now Brookline) for four heads. If that means four in the family it would account for two children. There is no record of his ever having taken possession of this grant, and two months later (February 25, 1638, O.S.) he became an inhabitant of Salem. He was given a grant by the town, was admitted to the church May 10, 1640, and had two children baptized May 31, 1640. His wife Alice was not admitted to the church until December 29, 1640, but children might be baptized if one parent were a member. These two children would be the son Obadiah, born 1639 or 1640, and Bethia, the younger of the two children who formed the family of four at the time of the Muddy River grant. The eldest child would doubtless have been baptized before leaving England.

Esdras Read was made free the 2nd of June 1641, and until 1655 his name appears in Salem records or in those of Wenham, the neighboring settlement. At a court held at Salem, September 17, 1650, Joshua Ray was presented for abusing the body of Rebecca Read in an uncomely manner with a stick and the court admonished Joshua accordingly, soundly, and he was fined. This is the record as written. The printed version is more condensed and is indexed under Esdras Read's name. Rebecca may have been about fourteen at this time and Joshua Ray a few years older. (He married in February 1651, O.S. It is vaguely suggestive of a relationship between the families that his mother's name was Bethia and he named a daughter Rebecca.)





In or about 1655 Esdras Read removed to Chelmsford and the Rev. John Fiske with other members of his congregation from Wenham also settled there the next year. Mr. Fiske's note book, under date of 1 of 12 1656 has the following entry:

Upon this day the Brethren presented their children, names and ages as follows:--Brother Read. Bethia about 19 y old. Obadiah about 17 y old.

The 12th month 1656, old style dating, would be February 1656/7, and Rebecca Read had been married to Joseph Parkhurst seven months before, a sufficient reason for her not being presented as one of her father's children.

About 1661 Esdras Read removed to Boston. In 1670 he was in Woburn but again in Boston the next year and died there, intestate, in 1680. The inscription on his gravestone in the Copp Hill burying ground gave the date of his death as July 27, 1680 and his age as 85 years. The death of his wife, Alice, is not on record. (*See Parkhurst*)



READE

(1)	Philip Reade	married	Mary (—)
(2)	Mary Reade	"	John Vining
(3)	Jane Vining	"	Jacob Turner
(4)	Seth Turner	"	Sarah Shaw
(5)	Jane Turner	"	Daniel Alden
(6)	Abigail Alden	"	Jude Converse
(7)	Abigail Converse	"	John Mansfield
(8)	Mary Palmer Mansfield	"	Charles <sup>r</sup> Backus

READE

The name is spelled *Reade* in Weymouth land records but *Read* and *Reed* are also found. PHILIP READE was a proprietor in Weymouth previous to 1642 when the land records refer to grants made to him earlier. He was a freeman of the Massachusetts Bay Colony May 30, 1660 and died in Weymouth February 29, 1675/6 at the time King Philip's war was raging. His will was dated December 15, 1674 and in it he confirmed unto his son Philip Reade gifts of common lands in Weymouth already bestowed upon him at the time of his marriage. *To John Vineing my son-in-law* he also confirmed gifts of land. The rest of his estate he left to his wife Mary for life, and at her death his house and land in King Oake Hill he gave to his son-in-law, John Vining. His wife was made executor and the overseers were "my beloved brother Thomas Dyer and loveing friend Richard Porter." His son Philip had been born in Weymouth October 24, 1641. The death of his wife Mary is not recorded.

MARY READE, (no record of birth) daughter of Philip and Mary Reade, married as his second wife, January 22, 1659/60, John Vining (baptized in Wincanton, Somerset, England, April 17, 1636, son of Robert Vining). (*See Vining*)



## REED

(1)	William Reed	married	Mabel Kendall
(2)	Israel Reed	"	Mary Kendall
(3)	Abigail Reed	"	Nathaniel Richardson
(4)	Eleanor Richardson	"	Josiah Converse
(5)	Jude Converse	"	Abigail Alden
(6)	Abigail Converse	"	John Mansfield
(7)	Mary Palmer Mansfield	"	Charles <sup>r</sup> Backus

## REED

WILLIAM REED (the name is variously spelled) aged 48, with wife Mabel, aged 30, and three children, George aged 6, Ralph 5, and Justice or Justus 18 months, sailed from London, England, in the ship *Defence* in 1635, and moved around, as many newcomers did, before settling down in the new country. They were first in Dorchester, Mass. where the father became a church member on or before August 23, 1636, and where a daughter, Abigail, was baptized December 30, 1638. It was not an infant baptism as she was married October 2, 1650, less than twelve years later, to Francis Wyman of Woburn, as his second wife. If born directly after their arrival in 1635 she would still be barely fifteen years of age at marriage. Following the Dorchester baptismal entry is the notation *Removed to Rehoboth*. Later the family was in Scituate and in 1648 the father is called *of Muddy River* (now Brookline) when he bought land in Woburn, which became the home of his descendants.

But in a few years, with his wife and four younger children, William Reed went back to England. Many New Englanders returned "home" when the Civil Wars were over and Cromwell in power. At Newcastle-on-Tyne in 1656 William Reed died. His will was dated the 9th of April that year and a few months later, on the 31st of October, Mabel Reed "the relict and principal legatary of the deceased" was commissioned to administer the estate. The will mentioned three children, George, Ralph and Abigail, *married in New England*, and *four youngest children*, whose names are not given but who are identified in Woburn records as Bethia, Sarah, Rebecca and Israel. A copy of the *Foreign Will and Probate* is in Middlesex County, Mass. files, the name *Michael* erroneously given in place of *Abigail*.

With her four children, the widow returned to New England and in Woburn married, November 21, 1660, as his second wife, Henry Summers (Somers), Senior, who died fifteen years later, November



2, 1675, leaving a will dated the 14th of October the same year. Executors of the will were the widow, Francis Kendall and John Wyman, Senior. Henry Summers, Junior, protested that the will was unfair to him, being much in favor of the Reed family. An agreement was reached at the time but nearly eleven years later Henry Summers petitioned for a hearing of the case. He stated that he had kept his mother-in-law (step-mother) until two years before, when she left at the instigation of her children, but he had still to maintain her.

The first probate papers are in Middlesex County files, but the case being reopened in the summer of 1686, the later papers are in Suffolk County files in Boston. The Dominion of New England had been established in June 1686, in temporary form under the presidency of Joseph Dudley until the arrival of Sir Edmond Andros in December the same year. The office of probate of wills had come under the direct control of the president and the county courts were no longer allowed to handle such matters.

Today the case is interesting chiefly because in his "Objections to the will," dated at Woburn the 15th of July 1686, Henry Summers refers to *my mother-in-law and Francis Kendall her brother*. This is the authority invariably (if somewhat vaguely) cited when giving *Kendall* as the maiden name of Mabel Reed Summers. She died in 1690, aged about eighty-five, at the home of her son George Reed, "who hath these 5 yrs showed his filliale care of me," she said in her will, which was dated January 22, 1689/90 and proved June 17, 1690.

ISRAEL REED was the youngest son of William and Mabel Reed. An undated entry in the Dorchester church records suggests that he was born in 1641 or 1642. "Israel Reed: his father sent him by his mother from Situate to be baptized at Dorchester whereof himselfe was a member." This follows an entry dated the 31st of July 1642 and the next is dated the 25th of September the same year. The journey of mother and child must have been made on horseback. Taken to England by his parents and brought back by his mother, Israel was put under the guardianship of his brother George at about seventeen years of age until he should be twenty-one years old. About 1669 he married his cousin Mary Kendall (born January 20, 1650/1, daughter of Francis and Mary (Tidd) Kendall), and for the next forty or more years their home was in Woburn. Israel died June 29, 1711, intestate, and his widow and their only son, Israel, were bonded as administrators of his estate. His widow died January 17, 1721/22, within a few days of her seventy-first birthday.





Of the seven daughters of Israel and Mary (Kendall) Reed, whose births are recorded at Woburn, the name of the third is not given, (a daughter born 2nd Jan. 1678/9). She was the ABIGAIL REED who married, September 18, 1694, Nathaniel Richardson (born August 27, 1673, son of Nathaniel and Mary Richardson). (See *Richardson*)



### RICHARDSON

(1)	Thomas Richardson	married	Mary (—)
(2)	Nathaniel Richardson	"	Mary (—)
(3)	Nathaniel Richardson	"	Abigail Reed
(4)	Eleanor Richardson	"	Josiah Converse, Jr.
(5)	Jude Converse	"	Abigail Alden
(6)	Abigail Converse	"	John Mansfield
(7)	Mary Palmer Mansfield	"	Charles <sup>r</sup> Backus

### RICHARDSON

The three Richardson brothers, Ezekiel, Samuel and Thomas, were early in Charlestown, Mass. Ezekiel being there in 1630 had probably come with the Winthrop group, Samuel and Thomas joining him later (after May 22, 1635, when a daughter of Samuel's was baptized in England). English records give the marriage of their parents, Thomas Richardson of Standon and Katherine Duxford of West Mill, Herts, August 24, 1590. More than three years later (January 13, 1593/4) a daughter, Elizabeth, was baptized at West Mill. The earliest Standon registers are not in existence and Ezekiel's baptism is not on record but in his will here he called Samuel and Thomas his brothers. Samuel was baptized December 22, 1602 (or 1604) and Thomas July 3, 1608, both at West Mill. Their mother was buried there the 10th of March 1631 and their father January 8, 1633, O.S. His will was probated July 31, 1634. It was dated May 4, 1630 and Ezekiel is not named in it, doubtless because he had already left for the New World and had, perhaps, received his portion.

The earliest record in New England concerning THOMAS RICHARDSON is the admission of his wife Mary into the church at Charlestown February 21, 1635/6. He was admitted February 18, 1637/8 and was a freeman the 2nd of May 1638. Two children, Mary and Sarah, were baptized in 1638 and 1640. Thomas with his two brothers signed the Town Orders for the Woburn grant December 18, 1640 and all three settled in Woburn. The historian of the town writes that in December 1647 a committee was appointed to lay out a highway from "the three Richisons to the Towne meeting-hows one way, and Mr. Thomas Graves the other way," and that this was doubtless the commencement of the road known from time immemorial as Richardson's Row.



Thomas died, intestate, August 28, 1651, aged about forty-three. Estate settlement papers show that "he hath left a wife three sons & fower daughters." His widow married, as second wife, October 26, 1655, Michael Bacon of Woburn. She died May 19, 1670.

NATHANIEL RICHARDSON, youngest child of Thomas and Mary Richardson, was born in Woburn January 2, 1650/1 and was the *third son aged 3/4 yr*, listed in the probate records. He married about 1672 and his wife's name was Mary, but her surname, as was his mother's, is unknown. He was in Captain Prentice's troop of horse during King Philip's war and was wounded at the Great Swamp Fight December 19, 1675. He died, intestate, in Woburn, in his sixty-third year, December 4, 1714, and his widow was appointed to administer the estate. Among the papers preserved is one dated August the 20th 1717, signed *James Richardson*. "Rec'd of my mother Mary Richardson the full sum of nine pounds & one shilling & nine pence for the silk weeds and wine that was for my father's funeral. I say received by me." Woburn records list thirteen children in this family. The widow Mary Richardson died December 22, 1719.

NATHANIEL RICHARDSON, JUNIOR, eldest child of Nathaniel and Mary Richardson, was born August 27, 1673 and married, September 18, 1694, Abigail Reed (born January 2, 1678/9, daughter of Israel and Mary (Kendall) Reed). He had removed from Woburn before his father's death and was for a few years in Rumney Marsh (Chelsea). About 1718 he removed to Leicester, a new town incorporated in 1713 and a part of Middlesex County until 1731. He was town clerk and first innholder; lived at the intersection of the Great Post road with the Rutland road. He died in his fifty-seventh year, intestate, and papers dated at Cambridge February 20, 1729. O.S. grant administration of his estate to his widow Abigail and to his eldest son Nathaniel "both of Leicester." Sons Benjamin and Israel did not live in Leicester. The John Richardson, Esq. of Medford, whose name is on the bond, was a brother of the deceased Nathaniel. In the distribution the names of the sons-in-law and their wives are given as: William and Abigail Goff, John and Rebecca Whittemore, James and Dorcas Smith, Jonathan and Deborah Sergeant, Josiah and Eleanor Converse, Daniel and Rachel Holden. The widow, Abigail (Reed) Richardson, died July 3, 1759, in her eighty-first year, having outlived her husband more than twenty-nine years.



ELEANOR RICHARDSON, daughter of Nathaniel and Abigail (Reed) Richardson, was born about 1714. Her birth is not on record. She married in Leicester December 27, 1732, Josiah Converse, Junior, (born in Woburn March 2, 1710, son of Josiah and Hannah (Sawyer) Converse of Woburn, Leicester and later Brookfield). As the marriage did not take place until two years after the death of Eleanor's father, the final settlement of his estate could not have been made promptly since her husband is listed with her as a legatee. (See Converse)





## SAWYER

(1)	Thomas Sawyer	married	Mary Prescott
(2)	Joshua Sawyer	"	Sarah (Wright) Potter
(3)	Hannah Sawyer	"	Josiah Converse
(4)	Josiah Converse, Jr.	"	Eleanor Richardson
(5)	Jude Converse	"	Abigail Alden
(6)	Abigail Converse	"	John Mansfield
(7)	Mary Palmer Mansfield	"	Charles <sup>r</sup> Backus

## SAWYER

THOMAS SAWYER is first on record at Rowley, Mass. the settlement of which had been begun in 1639 but the earliest town record is dated 1643. In the second division of land, about 1645, his name appears. He is thought to have been the younger brother of the other Rowley settlers of that name. In 1647 he removed to Lancaster and there married, in 1648, Mary Prescott (baptized at Sowerby, Halifax parish, Yorkshire, England, February 24, 1630, daughter of John and Mary (Gawkroger) Prescott).

During King Philip's war the Sawyer house was one of the town garrisons and in the fierce attack of February 10, 1675/6 it escaped destruction, but Ephraim Sawyer, aged twenty-six, was killed at his grandfather Prescott's garrison house. Though the town had to be abandoned for about three years, the Sawyer's were one of the first families to return and Thomas died in Lancaster September 12, 1706, "aged about 90." His will, dated March 6, 1705/6, appointed his wife Mary sole executrix. He named in it his eldest son Thomas, "other four sons" Joshua, James, Caleb and Nathaniel, and daughter Mary Wilder, widow of Lt. Nathaniel Wilder, who had been killed by Indians the 31st of July 1704.

JOSHUA SAWYER, born in Lancaster March 13, 1655, son of Thomas and Mary (Prescott) Sawyer, is credited with service as a soldier in King Philip's war. He married in Concord, the 2nd of January 1677/8, Sarah Potter (born February 16, 1652/3, daughter of John and Priscilla Wright of Woburn, and widow of Samuel Potter of Concord). At Woburn their children's births are registered, and the date of Joshua's death is given as July 14, 1738, nearly sixty years after the marriage, but his wife's death is not recorded. He was over eighty years of age and no probate papers are on file. The 1738 probate record in Middlesex County files is that of his son,



Joshua, Junior, who died the 1st of March 1737/8, in his fifty-fourth year, a few months before his aged father's death. Administration of the estate of Joshua Sawyer, *Junior*, was granted to his widow Mary, April 3, 1738.

HANNAH SAWYER, born November 25, 1689, daughter of Joshua and Sarah (Wright) Sawyer, married, December 30, 1706, Josiah Converse (born September 12, 1684, son of Major James and Hannah (Carter) Converse of Woburn). (*See Converse*)



## SHAW

## LINE 1

(1)	Abraham Shaw	married	Bridget Best
(2)	John Shaw	"	Alice Phillips
(3)	Joseph Shaw	"	Judith Whitmarsh
(4)	Abigail Shaw	"	Daniel Alden
(5)	Daniel Alden	"	Jane Turner
(6)	Abigail Alden	"	Jude Converse
(7)	Abigail Converse	"	John Mansfield
(8)	Mary Palmer Mansfield	"	Charles <sup>r</sup> Backus

## LINE 2

(1)	Abraham Shaw	married	Bridget Best
(2)	John Shaw	"	Alice Phillips
(3)	Ebenezer Shaw	"	Hannah (—)
(4)	Sarah Shaw	"	Seth Turner
(5)	Jane Turner	"	Daniel Alden
(6)	Abigail Alden	"	Jude Converse
(7)	Abigail Converse	"	John Mansfield
(8)	Mary Palmer Mansfield	"	Charles <sup>r</sup> Backus

## SHAW

ABRAHAM SHAW married, June 24, 1616, in the parish of Halifax, Yorkshire, England, Bridget Best (baptized April 9, 1592, daughter of Henry Best of Ovenden). Their children whose baptisms were recorded in Halifax parish registers were Joseph, Grace, Martha (died young), Maria, John (died young), another John, and Martha. Joseph was baptized March 14, 1618, O.S. nearly three years after the marriage of his parents and that he had an elder sister, Susanna, appears from later evidence. The family came to New England some time in the early 1630's (after January 6, 1632, O.S. the date of the baptism of the youngest child, Martha).

At first a proprietor in Watertown, Abraham Shaw lost his house and goods there by fire in October 1636, and probably soon after settled in Dedham, having been one of the subscribers to the Dedham Covenant earlier that year. He became a freeman of the Massachusetts Bay Colony the 9th of March 1636/7. At a town meeting in Dedham, November 23, 1638, the sale of land by Abraham Shaw to Ferdinando Adam, and by Joseph Shaw to Henry Brocke, was confirmed by *note under hand*, since neither of the Shaws was present. The father died before the following 25th of March (the first day of the new year 1639) since his inventory is dated 1638. His will



is not dated and it seems to have been a mere *Memorand* and is so-headed. His wife is not named in it and the date of her death is not on record. Specific bequests were made to John and Martha, *being infants*, and also to Marye (Maria, baptized June 18, 1626, and now about twelve years old). "My lott at Dedham" was to go to Joseph and John. "All my children" are referred to but only the above four are individually named. Witnesses were Joseph Shawe and Nicholas Biram, and they were ordered by the court to make an inventory by help and advice of Mr. Edward Allen.

Thomas Lechford, the first professional lawyer in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, spent about three years in Boston (27 June 1638-3 Aug. 1641). His note book contains not only the record of every instrument drawn by him while here but an account of the compensation he received. One entry concerns Abraham Shawe, sometime of Halifax in the County of York and late of Dedham in New England, who made his last will and testament about November 1638 and thereby made Joseph Shawe his eldest son and Nicholas Biram his son-in-law his executors. (Joseph Shaw in his will, years later, called Nicholas Byram his brother, thus confirming Thomas Lechford's statement of the relationship.) A power of attorney was executed and sent to Mr. [blank] Best of Halifax enabling him to attend to certain matters in England (*to receive all profitts of Colemines whatsoever & the same Colemines to sell &c*). Mr. Lechford's fee was five shillings.

Weymouth became the home of the Shaw family and at a town meeting in Dedham November 29, 1639, Robert Mason asked and received liberty to *purchase Joseph Shawe and John Shawe their Lott which was given them by their Fathers last will and testament.*

JOHN SHAW, younger of the two sons of Abraham and Bridget (Best) Shaw, baptized in Halifax parish, Yorkshire, England, May 23, 1630, was in his ninth year when his father died. He grew up in Weymouth and married about 1650 Alice Phillips (daughter of Nicholas and Elizabeth Phillips of Dedham and Weymouth). He is credited with service under Lt. Upham as a soldier during King Philip's war, and was seventy-four years old when he died in Weymouth September 16, 1704. Administration of his estate was granted October 17, 1704 to his widow Alice, and to his eldest son John. Named in the distribution (March 11, 1705/6) were sons John, Nicholas, Joseph, Benjamin and Ebenezer, daughter Mary King (a widow) and her four sons, Joseph Poole and wife Elizabeth, Gideon Tirrel and wife Hannah, Richard Davenport and wife Abigail, John Androse and wife Alice.





Elizabeth Poole was perhaps the Elizabeth Shaw who signed as witness to the will of her grandfather, Nicholas Phillips, in 1671, if a girl of fifteen, as she was then, were allowed as witness.

JOSEPH SHAW, born April 15, 1664, son of John and Alice (Phillips) Shaw, married about 1686 Judith Whitmarsh (born September 2, 1669, daughter of John and Sarah (Harding) Whitmarsh). Their first four children were born in Weymouth, then about 1696 the family removed to Bridgewater, where seven children were born. Joseph died in Bridgewater September 14, 1718 in his fifty-fifth year. He still owned land in Weymouth and a division of it was ordered April 22, 1719. It was agreed that the eldest son, Joseph, should have the land and pay a certain sum to each of his sisters and brothers, viz: Elizabeth Harris, Abigail Alden, Ruth Snow, Martha, Sarah and Hannah Shaw, Ebenezer, John and Zachariah Shaw. A sister, Judith, had died before that date. Their mother died in Bridgewater February 8, 1760, in her ninety-first year.

ABIGAIL SHAW, born in Weymouth July 17, 1695, daughter of Joseph and Judith (Whitmarsh) Shaw, married in Bridgewater, December 25, 1717, Daniel Alden (born in Bridgewater January 29, 1690/1, son of Joseph and Hannah (Dunham) Alden). (*See Alden*)

#### LINE 2

EBENEZER SHAW, youngest of the family of John and Alice (Phillips) Shaw, and grandson of Abraham and Bridget (Best) Shaw, was born in Weymouth April 24, 1674. Weymouth marriage records 1663-1700 are missing. Ebenezer married Susannah (surname unknown) and their first child, born January 28, 1697/8, died at birth and the mother died the next month. His second wife was Hannah (surname unknown) and their children were: Sarah, born February 15, 170[ ], (probably 1700/1), Susannah, born February 28, 170[ ], (probably 1702/3), Mary, born April 18, 1704, and Abiel (posthumous) born December 15, 1706. Ebenezer was only thirty-two years old when he died in the year 1706. The historian of Weymouth thinks that his widow was the Hannah Shaw who married at Weymouth January 9, 1709/10, Samuel Bates, son of Edward and Elizabeth Bates. Hannah, wife of Samuel Bates, died the 1st of June 1712.

SARAH SHAW, daughter of Ebenezer and Hannah Shaw, born the 15th of February, probably in the year 1700/1, was married March 26, 1720 (intentions recorded at Weymouth) to Seth Turner (born April 7, 1695, son of Jacob and Jane (Vining) Turner). (*See Turner*)



SHEPARD

(1)	Ralph Shepard	married	Thanklord (——)
(2)	Isaac Shepard	"	Mary Smedley
(3)	Isaac Shepard	"	Hannah Spalding
(4)	Joseph Shepard	"	Mary (——)
(5)	Simon Shepard	"	Rachel Spalding
(6)	Polly Shepard	"	Stephen <sup>6</sup> Backus

SHEPARD

RALPH SHEPARD, with his wife, Thanklord, and one child, Sarah (of whom there is no further record) came from England in the ship *Abigail* in 1635. The town of Dedham was founded that year and a covenant entered into by those concerned in the enterprise. Their identity is established by a petition, *subscribed by all that have underwritten the Covenant*, and sent to the General Court the next year. Ralph Shepard was present at the first town meeting, August 18, 1636, held in Watertown, and his name is on the petition, which was acted upon favorably by the General Court with the exception of one point. The Covenanters had asked that their town be known "by the name of *Contentment* or otherwise what you shall please." It was given the name *Dedham*.

The last town meeting which Ralph Shepard attended in Dedham was held May 17, 1639 and for the next few years he was in Weymouth, where a son, Isaac, was born in 1639 and a daughter, Trial, in 1641. His signature is on a contract signed in 1644 by thirty men instituting a government to consist of nine men, in Seacunk (Rehoboth) but it does not appear that he ever went there to live. He settled next in Malden where a daughter, Thanks, was born February 10, 1650/1 and a son, Jacob, in June 1653.

But in 1666 the Malden home was sold and land bought in Concord. Further records concerning him and his family are found there and in Middlesex County files at East Cambridge. A deed dated January 3, 1670, O.S. shows Abraham Parker and his wife Rose, of Chelmsford, selling meadow-land to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob Shepard and Samuel Smedley (Isaac's brother-in-law) "all of Concord." An acknowledgment of a deed made earlier to Walter Power (Trial's husband) was signed in 1675 by Ralph and Thanklord Shepard. Abraham and Isaac were witnesses and since Abraham's name again precedes that of Isaac it would indicate that he was the eldest of the three sons—the natural Biblical order of naming them—in which case it is probable that he was born in Dedham.



Thanklord Shepard may have outlived her two sons who were killed in 1675/6, but four years later a deed, signed solely by her husband, shows that she was not then living. Ralph Shepard is buried in the old Bell Rock cemetery in Malden. *Here lyeth the body of Ralph Shepard Aged 90, dec'd Sept. 11, 1693.* Charlestown record gives: *Ralph Shepard ag 90 yrs died August 20, 1693.*

Have found nothing to prove or disprove the contention that Thomas, John and (perhaps) Walter Shepard were sons of Ralph. Since Thomas named a child *Ralph*, a relationship is implied in his case, which if not father-and-son could be that of uncle-and-nephew.

ISAAC SHEPARD, son of Ralph and Thanklord Shepard, was born in Weymouth June 20, 1639 and married, December 10, 1667, Mary Smedley (born June 7, 1648, daughter of Baptist and Katherine Smedley of Concord). Some eight years later (February 12, 1675/6) during King Philip's war, Isaac was killed by Nashabo Indians on his farm in Concord. According to Hubbard's history of the Indian wars in New England, his younger brother Jacob was killed at the same time. Jacob would then be in his twenty-third and Isaac in his thirty-seventh year. Administration of the estate of Isaac Shepard was granted the 20th of June 1676 to his widow Mary and his brother Abraham. The widow married the next winter (January 9, 1676/7) Nathaniel Jewell (born April 15, 1648, son of Thomas and Grissell (Fletcher) Jewell of Braintree).

In 1681 (29th of May) twelve years before his death, Ralph Shepard deeded part of his Concord lands to his son Abraham and part to his son Isaac's family.

For and in Consideration of a Vallueable summ of money to me in hand paid by Isaac Shepard, deceased, for the most part, and the remainder by Nathaniel Jewell now marryed to the Relict of the said Isaac Shepard of the afores<sup>d</sup> Towne, the receipt whereof I doe hereby acknowledge . . . All which parcels were in the possession of Isaac Shepard aforesaid, and occupied by him in the time of his life: Also—one third part of my said farme yet undivided . . . unto the said Isaac Shepard, Mary Shepard and Samuel Shepard, the Children of the aforesaid Isaac Shepard deceas<sup>d</sup>.

Fortunately, the above deed identifies the children of Isaac and Mary (Smedley) Shepard, the births of whom are not on record. The daughter Mary married, September 17, 1680, Thomas Harris, later of Stowe. She and her husband sold to Walter Power her share of the land received from her grandfather.



In 1693 (17th of April) Nathaniel Jewell of Concord and his wife Mary, "only surviving daughter of Baptist Smedley late of Concord," deeded to Adam Winthrop of Boston the Smedley homestead. Some months later, February 3, 1693/4, Isaac Shepard "eldest son and heir apparent of Isaac Shepard late of Concord, dec'd" signed a release to premises in foregoing deed.

The young Isaac Shepard and his brother Samuel were among the earliest settlers in the 1690's in the Quinebaug region in Windham county, Conn. Their mother died there (date unknown) and their step-father died later, in 1712. *The Jewell Register* gives the descendants of Nathaniel Jewell, Junior, and his sister Hannah, both born in Concord.

This Quinebaug country was claimed by two powerful parties,—by the heirs of Governor John Winthrop and by Captain James Fitch as agent and guardian of Owaneco, son of Uncas. The Winthrop claim was founded on a deed from Allumps (alias *Hyens*, called *James*) and his associates, temporary resident sachems in 1653; Owaneco's on the hereditary title of the Mohegan sachems. Perhaps Sir Edmund Andros was not so far wrong in declaring that an Indian deed was no better than "the scratch of a bear's paw." The General Assembly of Connecticut in October 1671 "allowed the Governor his purchase" and also allowed Uncas to dispose of Quinebaug lands to Owaneco.

The first land laid out in this disputed territory was 600 acres levied from Uncas and Owaneco as reparation for the burning of the county prison by some of their tribesmen. Captain Fitch, as treasurer of New London county, was ordered to dispose of the land and rebuild said prison therefrom. He selected the richest part of the Quinebaug valley on both sides of the river and in 1680 sold it to the Tracy and Bushnell families of Norwich. Control over other large tracts was given to Fitch by Owaneco. No settlement was attempted during the troubled years of the Andros administration but soon after 1690 the Winthrop group sold to Massachusetts families; among others to Thomas and Timothy Pierce of Woburn, Joseph Spalding and his nephew Edward Spalding of Chelmsford, and to Joseph Parkhurst, also of Chelmsford, whose wife was sister to Edward Spalding. These, like the Shepards, were settlers on the East side of the Quinebaug, and the families intermarried. Captain Fitch sold widely, and the early years of the Quinebaug plantation were turbulent on both sides of the river because of conflicting land





titles. The settlers, who had bought in good faith from one or the other proprietary group, were practically at war with one another and a chaotic state of affairs existed for years.

In this connection, an address which Miss Larned, the historian of Windham county, gave at the Plainfield Bicentennial in 1899, is of interest:

“One gleam of romance illumines this dark picture. Among the settlers are two young brothers from Concord, not included among the belligerents and holding their land on an independent footing. Tradition reports them as coming in advance of the others. Other settlers trudged over the old Connecticut Path leading from Boston to New York, or followed Indian trails, Greenwich or Nipmuck paths, but these adventurous youths boarded a sloop at Boston which brought them around to Pequot Harbor and there they encountered Indians who told them of goodly land in the Quinebaug’s country and brought them upstream in their canoes until they had passed the Great Bend, Wanungatuck, where they landed and made their home. We cannot vouch for the truth of this picturesque voyage of discovery with all its romantic details, but we know as a positive fact that these two young men from Concord—Isaac and Samuel Shepard—recorded at Norwich a deed of land from Owaneco, that their names do not appear among raiders or defenders, that they lived in peace and harmony with their Indian friends and neighbors, brought their mother and her second husband to share in their purchase and prosperity, and that old Shepard Hill and a goodly line of descendants bear witness of them unto this day. But for them we should hardly know of the Indians occupying their old haunts and hunting fields, keeping Black Hill burned over to furnish grazing for deer, bringing gifts of game and fish, and acquiring a taste for cider and spirits that carried them off by scores to the ancient Sagamore burying ground. Feared at first by the whites, their harmless character was soon recognized, and no Indian disturbances are recorded in Plainfield.”

Miss Larned notes that the Shepards were the most northerly settlers, at the mouth of the Moosup River, and had control of the best crossing places. Land records of Norwich (*Book 2A, pp. 41-2*) show a deed from Owaneco to Israel Lothrop, dated May 26, 1693, giving him “in consideration of many kindnesses which I have already received together with 3 coats in hand payd . . . 150 acres up-



land and meadow . . . eastward side of Quinebaug River at the place where Moosups River falleth into sd Quinebaug." The description of this tract and its boundary marks agrees word for word with the description of land sold by Israel Lothrop, February 4, 1702/3, to Isaac Shepard. (*Plainfield Land records, Book 1, p. 29.*) But the land appears to have been in the possession of Isaac Shepard much earlier than the recording date. There is also in the Norwich Land records (*Book 2A, p. 436*) a deed from Owaneco, dated September 4, 1700, of 500 acres to Isaac Shepard and Thomas Sluman, to be equally divided. Owaneco's sign manual resembles a turkey (as much as anything else) the head turned to the right in this case, in some other deeds to the left.

About two-thirds of the inhabitants, east and west of the Quinebaug, petitioned the General Assembly, May 9, 1699, for town privileges and for legal settlement of the land and, as the Assembly was favorably inclined, they met May 31, 1699 to organize town government. The early town meetings were held at Isaac Shepard's. Later they were held alternately at his home and at Obadiah Johnson's on the west side, but the trouble over title deeds continued for many years.

The younger Shepard brother, Samuel, married Eleanor Whitney, daughter of Deacon Joshua Whitney, and died leaving a family of seven in 1724, when a "great sickness" swept through the town. A gravestone in the *Old Yard* at Plainfield, lettered S. S. is believed to mark his grave.

ISAAC SHEPARD married about 1694 his step-father's niece, Hannah Spalding, daughter of Joseph and Mercy (Jewell) Spalding of Chelmsford, Mass. and Plainfield, Conn. The births of their children are recorded at Plainfield. Isaac outlived his wife, died January 23, 1747/8 in Killingly, Conn. and is buried there at Breakneck Hill. His will was dated December 4, 1747 and names his sons Jonas, Isaac, Joseph and Samuel, daughters Hannah Marsh, and Lydia Stearns; son-in-law Boaz Stearns, executor.

JOSEPH SHEPARD, son of Isaac and Hannah (Spalding) Shepard, was born in Plainfield February 11, 1702/3. (The date of his birth is a correction of the Plainfield record, which was obviously an error since it conflicted with the date of birth of the next child. Change was made in the Barbour Index, State Library, Hartford, by authority of Mr. Gerald F. Shepard's records, he having quoted from a family record and from an old manuscript of births, marriages and deaths in Plainfield.)



Joseph married about 1723 Mary (——) whose maiden name has never been found. She died December 10, 1777 "in her 72nd year," and is buried in the *Old Yard*, Plainfield, where her gravestone stands next to that of her husband, who died, the church record says, April 26, 1785 in his 84th year. There is also the gravestone of his second wife, another Mary, who died in November 1787, aged 83.

The births of Joseph's children are not recorded but Plainfield land records show that he deeded to sons Simon and Joseph, Junior, and to son-in-law William Cutler. The gravestones of Captain William Cutler and his wife Susanna are in the *Old Yard*. She died in 1798 in her 75th year so was, perhaps, the eldest of the family, born in 1724 and may have been named for Susanna, wife of Jonas Shepard (Joseph's brother) who died the 30th of August that year. Mr. Gerald F. Shepard, who made an intensive study of New England Shepard families, surmised that Bette Shepard, second wife of Curtis Spalding, was also a daughter of Joseph and Mary.

A *suggestion* (nothing more) as to the identity of the wife of Joseph Shepard is that she may have been the Mary Stevens who was baptized with her brother Cyprian October 14, 1705 in Marlborough, Mass. the daughter of Simon and Mary (Wilder) Stevens, whose younger children were baptized in Lancaster. The Stevens family was in Plainfield by 1723, when their daughter Mary would be about 18 years of age and Joseph Shepard a few years older. There is no record of her death or of her marriage. Joseph and Mary Shepard named a son *Simon* and a daughter *Elizabeth (Bette)*, neither of which was a Shepard name. Simon Stevens had a daughter Elizabeth. His wife died in Plainfield between 1727 and 1729 and by 1732 he was living in Marlborough with a later wife. He died there January 28, 1753, aged about eighty.

No probate record has been found and a search of Middlesex County, Mass. and Plainfield, Conn. land records produced nothing in support of above suggestion. Joseph Shepard's wife Mary was in her 72nd year at death (gravestone record). Mary Stevens would have been then in her 73rd year, a discrepancy not to be taken as final disproof. To avoid confusion it should be noted that Isaac Shepard, elder brother of Joseph, married a Mary Stevens of another family.

SIMON SHEPARD, son of Joseph and Mary Shepard, was born February 22, 1732. The date is given by Mr. Gerald F. Shepard from a family record. Simon married, December 25, 1751, Rachel Spalding (born July 15, 1728, daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth



(Haynes) Spalding of Plainfield). An incomplete list of their children is given in Plainfield records. In their father's will, dated March 11, 1811, the daughters are named in order of birth:—

Heirs of Daughter Eunice, late wife of Joseph Spalding;  
Daughter Sally, wife of Benjamin Parkhurst;  
Daughter Betsy, wife of John McGregor;  
Daughter Polly, wife of Stephen Backus;  
Daughter Rachel, late wife of Samuel Stearns;  
Daughter Anna, wife of Stephen Shepard;  
Heirs of Jeremiah Shepard, deceased;  
Son Simon, Junior.

*Anna* in the copy of the will is *Amey* in Plainfield records. (Her mother had a sister Amy Spalding.) Jeremiah died the year before the will was made and according to age at death (gravestone, Moosup cemetery) was the youngest of the family. Simon, Junior, appointed executor, was two years older than his sister *Anna*.

Simon Shepard had been successively quartermaster, cornet, and captain of the troop of horse in the 11th Connecticut regiment and the inscription on his gravestone is: "Sacred to the memory of Capt. Simon Shepard who died March 12, 1813, in the 83rd yr of his life." His wife's gravestone reads: "Mrs. Rachel, wife of Captain Simon Shepard died 22 Jan. 1816, aged 87." These stones and others of the family lie directly to the right of the entrance to the Moosup cemetery. The big trees which sheltered this first row of graves went down in the hurricane of 1938.

POLLY SHEPARD, daughter of Simon and Rachel (Spalding) Shepard was born the 5th of April 1760, according to a Backus family Bible record, and married, September 29, 1782, Stephen Backus (born November 27, 1759, son of Andrew and Lois (Pierce) Backus of Plainfield). (*See Backus*)





## SIMMONS

(1)	Moses Simmons	married	Sarah (—)
(2)	Mary Simmons	"	Joseph Alden
(3)	Joseph Alden	"	Hannah Dunham
(4)	Daniel Alden	"	Abigail Shaw
(5)	Daniel Alden	"	Jane Turner
(6)	Abigail Alden	"	Jude Converse
(7)	Abigail Converse	"	John Mansfield
(8)	Mary Palmer Mansfield	"	Charles <sup>7</sup> Backus

## SIMMONS

MOSES SIMMONS (*Moyses Symonson &c*) came to New England in the ship *Fortune*, which arrived at Plymouth in November 1621. Edward Winslow wrote of him that he was *a child of one that was in communion with the Dutch church at Leyden, admitted into church fellowship at Plymouth in New England, his children also admitted to baptism as well as our own.* But that was later. Moses Simmons had come alone to the Colony and was still unmarried in 1627 when, at the division of the cattle, he was given a single man's share. He was a freeman in 1634, had shared in the land allotted in Plymouth to the *Fortune* passengers, and later removed to Duxbury where he received a grant of forty acres in 1638/9. He was one of the original proprietors of Bridgewater in 1645 but at an early date sold his right (with the consent of his wife Sarah) to Nicholas Byram of Weymouth, and in 1652 was one of the purchasers of the tract later called Dartmouth (*New Bedford, Westport, Fairhaven, Acushnet*). In 1662 he was one of the proprietors of Middleborough.

The maiden name of Moses Simmons' wife is not known, nor the date of her death. He died before September 10, 1691, when an inventory of his estate was made. It was nearly seventy years since he had come to the New World. His will was dated June 17, 1689:—"I being aged and full of Decaye but in my Right and perfect understanding . . ." In it he named his daughter Mary, wife of Joseph Alden, son Aaron, daughter Elizabeth, wife of Richard Dwelly, daughter Sarah, wife of James Nash, and son John Simmons. His eldest daughter, Rebecca (first wife of John Soule) and his son, Moses, Junior, had predeceased him.

MARY SIMMONS, daughter of Moses and Sarah Simmons, married Joseph Alden, son of John and Priscilla Alden. The date is not on record. (*See Alden*)



SKINNER

(1)	James Skinner	married	(——) (——)
(2)	Richard Skinner	"	Alice Woods
(3)	Mary Skinner	"	John Palmer
(4)	John Palmer	"	Susanna Barrett
(5)	Mary Palmer	"	Amos Mansfield
(6)	John Mansfield	"	Abigail Converse
(7)	Mary Palmer Mansfield	"	Charles' Backus

SKINNER

In Essex Institute Historical Collections, volumes LVII and LVIII, there is a most interesting history, by Miss Harriet Silvester Tapley, of *Richard Skinner, An Early Eighteenth Century Merchant of Marblehead*. He was the son of JAMES SKINNER who was in Marblehead, Mass. as early as 1664, a merchant engaged in the fisheries, who was drowned October 17, 1701, the jury of inquest returning that he came to his death by misfortune, by falling off a wharf on the Mill creek in Boston aforesaid in a dark night into the water. He was buried in King's Chapel burial ground, where his grave is marked by a stone on which is this inscription:

Here lyeth ye body of  
Mr. James Skinner  
of Marblehead  
aged 66 years  
died October ye 17  
1701.

RICHARD SKINNER was born, perhaps in Marblehead, in 1661. Of him Miss Tapley writes: "He was no doubt the most prosperous merchant engaged in the fisheries there during the first quarter of the eighteenth century, and upon his death in 1727 he left an estate valued at nearly ten thousand pounds, the largest amount, according to the Essex Probate records, left by any merchant in this part of Essex County during the first half of that century. His family in England was of sufficient importance in England to bear arms . . ."

In his will he left £30 to the Second Church of Marblehead, of which the Rev. Edward Holyoke (later president of Harvard College) was then the pastor, and of which Richard Skinner had been one of the founders. With the legacy a silver alms-bason was purchased which bears the Skinner coat of arms. The bason is shown in



*American Church Silver*, published by the Museum of Fine Arts, 1912, and in *The old Silver of American Churches*, by E. Alfred Jones, and is at present to be seen at the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston.

Richard Skinner was married by the magistrate, Moses Maverick, to Alice Woods, daughter of the principal innkeeper of Marblehead, November 30, 1682. Richard would then be twenty-one and she, according to age given at death, barely fifteen years of age. The baptisms of their children are given in Marblehead records. An entry in his Bible (now partly mutilated) reads: "My wife Departed this life the 13th of April 1723 about eight of the Clock in the morning on a Saturday in the fifty-sixth year of her age and was buried on the 17th day on a Wednesday." He died about four years later, March 9, 1726/7, and was buried on the Old Burying Hill where the stone which marks his grave gives his age as 61. He was about sixty-six.

His will, to which a *memorandum* was added the next day, was dated the day before his death. It was probated the same month, March 21, 1726/7, but the estate was still unsettled in 1809, more than eighty years later. He bequeathed to three sons, James (executor), Richard and John, to daughter Grace Nick (then wife of her first husband, William Nick), daughter Mary Palmer, daughter Hannah Stacey (wife of Capt. John Stacey, Junior), daughter Tabitha Smethurst (wife of Capt. Joseph Smethurst), daughter Deborah Pitts and granddaughter Elizabeth Pitts, and to daughter Elizabeth Skinner (who married a year later Capt. Benjamin Stacey, brother of her sister Hannah's husband). The *memorandum* to the will expressly forbade his son-in-law, William Pitts, having any opportunity to intermeddle in the settlement of the estate, therefore the legacy to his wife Deborah was to be paid in cash and her receipt to be a full and complete discharge of further claims. One of the items of the long inventory was—*One negro Man named Primas left to John Skinner as per will, £80.*

MARY SKINNER, daughter of Richard and Alice (Woods) Skinner, was baptized September 8, 1695 and was given the name of her sister who had died, aged five, a few months before, and who had doubtless been named for the grandmother Woods. Mary married, perhaps about 1710 or 1711, John Palmer, son of John Palmer, Senior, of Marblehead. (*See Palmer*)



SMEDLEY

(1)	Baptist Smedley	married	Katherine (-) Shorthouse
(2)	Mary Smedley	"	Isaac Shepard
(3)	Isaac Shepard	"	Hannah Spalding
(4)	Joseph Shepard	"	Mary (—)
(5)	Simon Shepard	"	Rachel Spalding
(6)	Polly Shepard	"	Stephen <sup>r</sup> Backus

SMEDLEY

BAPTIST SMEDLEY and his brother John were in Concord, Mass. in or before 1639, and both became freemen the 29th of May 1644. Though Concord was founded in 1635, one of the earliest records of the town (on a list delivered into Court in 1650 by Major Simon Willard) is the marriage of Baptist Smedley and Katherine Shorthouse, March 27, 1645. Baptist probably had a first wife since there is an otherwise unaccounted-for grandchild mentioned in the inventory of his estate. He died in Concord August 16, 1675, the year King Philip's war broke out, in his sixty-eighth year. His only son, Samuel, had been killed a fortnight before in the fight with Indians at Quaboag, August 2nd, one of the eight who fell at the first firing in the ambush at the swamp.

Katherine Smedley outlived her husband four years, dying in Concord November 22, 1679. At the time of her marriage to him she was the widow of Robert Shorthouse (*Shorthose*), who was in Charlestown by 1634 and several times in trouble there for "sleighting the magistrate in his speeches," and for other *crimes*. A facsimile of his signature in Frothingham's *History of Charlestown* shows that he spelled his name *Shottas* or *Shottus*, as it probably was always pronounced. There were two children in his family: John, born September 13, 1637 and Elizabeth, born September 7, 1640. Katherine may have been the *Aunt Smedley* named in a letter written to Richard Russell of Charlestown in 1666 by Rachel Hicks, wife of John Hicks of Hempstead, Long Island, and formerly the widow of Dr. Thomas Starr, son of Dr. Comfort Starr.

MARY SMEDLEY, only daughter of Baptist and Katherine Smedley, was born in Concord June 7, 1648 and married, December 10, 1667, Isaac Shepard (born June 20, 1639 at Weymouth, son of Ralph and Thanklord Shepard). (*See Shepard*)





## SOUTH

(1)	Thomas South	married	(——) (——)
(2)	Ann South	"	William Ivory
(3)	Sarah Ivory	"	Moses Chadwell
(4)	Anna Chadwell	"	Jonathan Ramsdell
(5)	Dorcas Ramsdell	"	Jonathan Mansfield
(6)	Amos Mansfield	"	Mary Palmer
(7)	John Mansfield	"	Abigail Converse
(8)	Mary Palmer Mansfield	"	Charles <sup>r</sup> Backus

## SOUTH

THOMAS SOUTH was a proprietor of Lynn, Mass. in 1638, owner of 100 acres. In an Essex County Quarterly court held at Salem 20:12:1643 (20 February 1643/4) he was freed, on account of his age, from training in the militia and quit of the fine which he had formerly paid yearly in lieu of training.

That he had a daughter *Ann* we know from a will she made, dated June 25, 1675, in which she refers to land given to her by *my father South*. When she made the will she was the wife of William Croft, but her first husband had been William Ivory who died in 1653. The land in question, she wrote, had been given her after his decease. There was, except for Thomas, no land owner in Lynn of the name *South*, and her first (and only) son had been given the name *Thomas*. (See *Ivory*)



SPALDING

LINE 1.

(1)	Edward Spalding	married	Margaret (1st wife)
(2)	John Spalding	"	Hannah Heald
(3)	Eunice Spalding	"	Joseph Parkhurst, Jr.
(4)	Mary Parkhurst	"	Thomas (5) Pierce
(5)	Lois Pierce	"	Andrew <sup>5</sup> Backus

LINE 2.

(1)	Edward Spalding	married	Margaret (1st wife)
(2)	John Spalding	"	Hannah Heald
(3)	Edward Spalding	"	Mary Brackett
(4)	Isaac Spalding	"	Elizabeth Haynes
(5)	Rachel Spalding	"	Simon Shepard
(6)	Polly Shepard	"	Stephen <sup>6</sup> Backus

LINE 3.

(1)	Edward Spalding	married	Rachel (2nd wife)
(2)	Joseph Spalding	"	Mercy Jewell
(3)	Hannah Spalding	"	Isaac Shepard
(4)	Joseph Shepard	"	Mary (—)
(5)	Simon Shepard	"	Rachel Spalding
(6)	Polly Shepard	"	Stephen <sup>6</sup> Backus

SPALDING

LINE 1.

EDWARD SPALDING'S name first appears in New England records at Braintree, Mass. on a list of freemen, May 13, 1640, the date of the town's incorporation. His wife Margaret died in 1640 and a daughter, Grace, in May 1641. He had a second wife, Rachel.

By 1653 his name is in the Town records of Wenham, Essex County, and he had been there several years earlier for the will of Christopher Yongs of Wenham, dated 9th of 4th (*June*) 1647, was witnessed by John Fiske and Edward Spouldying. From Wenham he went to the new settlement at Chelmsford where, at the first town meeting held November 22, 1654, he was chosen one of the selectmen. The Rev. John Fiske, with others of his parishioners, removed from



Wenham to Chelmsford about 1656 and the note book of Mr. Fiske has the following entries, dated 1 of 12 1656. (1 Feb. 1656/7)

Upon this day the Brethren presented their children's names and ages as follows:

Brother Spalding—

John abt 23 y old

Edward abt 21 y old

Benjamin 14 y old on 4 of 2nd 56

Joseph 10 y old on 25 of 8 56

Dinah 7 y old on 14 of 1 56

Andrew 4 y old on 19 of 9 56.

Edward Spalding, Senior, died in Chelmsford February 26, 1669/70. His will had been made three years before and his wife Rachel named sole executrix, but on the 5th of April 1670, shortly after his death, his sons John and Edward were admitted administrators on the estate of their father and mother deceased. Savage says that descendants of the first Edward have been very numerous, much scattered and highly respected.

JOHN SPALDING, son of Edward and his first wife, Margaret, born about 1633, was married at Concord, May 18, 1658, by Major Simon Willard, to Hannah, daughter of John Heald of Concord. John Spalding was a soldier in King Philip's war under Captain Nicholas Manning. He died, intestate, in Chelmsford, October 3, 1721, aged eighty-eight. His wife Hannah had died August 14, 1689, more than thirty years earlier. It is probable that he was the John Spalding who married Widow Mary Fletcher, November 18, 1700. She has been called the second wife of his son John, which is disproved by probate records which show that John's wife, Ann Ballard, outlived her husband.

The Rev. John Fiske's note book gives the following record of the family of John and Hannah (Heald) Spalding: *Hannah Spalding rec'd into full communion with the church 10 of 6 and her 6 children on 24 of 6 1673 bp. viz John, Edward, Samuel, Unice, Hannah, Deborah.* A few months later there is another entry: *14 of 10 73 Joseph Spalding the son of John & Hannah Spalding bp.* The births of these children are recorded in Chelmsford, not in the order given above.

EUNICE (*Unice*) SPALDING, eldest daughter of John and Hannah (Heald) Spalding, was born July 27, 1661, baptized August 24, 1673, and married, November 4, 1686 to Joseph Parkhurst, Junior, (born January 12, 1661, O.S., son of Joseph and Rebecca (Read) Parkhurst). (*See Parkhurst*)



LINE 2.

EDWARD SPALDING, son of John and Hannah (Heald) Spalding, and grandson of Edward and his first wife, Margaret Spalding, was born in Chelmsford, September 16, 1663 and baptized ten years later by the Rev. John Fiske, with his five brothers and sisters, after their mother had been admitted to the church. He married, November 27, 1683, Mary Brackett (born February 12, 1665, daughter of John and Hannah (French) Brackett of Billerica). Their elder children were born in Chelmsford, and then about 1698, or later, the family removed to Plainfield, Conn. where Mary, his wife, died December 8, 1704. Edward married (2) at Concord, October 23, 1705, Dorothy Barker. He died in Plainfield, intestate, in 1725, in his sixty-second year. The inventory of his estate is dated the 13th of September that year. He is called *Sgt.* in probate records.

ISAAC SPALDING, son of Edward and Mary (Brackett) Spalding, born in Chelmsford, Mass. September 27, 1693, married in Plainfield, Conn. the 2nd of February 1712/13, Elizabeth Haynes (born March 22, 1696/7, daughter of Jonathan and Sarah (Moulton) Haynes of Haverhill). Their children were born in Plainfield. Isaac died, aged sixty-one, September 29, 1754, in Cornwall, Conn. where his son Phineas then lived. No record of his wife's death is found.

RACHEL SPALDING, one of the younger children of Isaac and Elizabeth (Haynes) Spalding, was born July 15, 1728. She married, December 25, 1751, Simon Shepard (born February 22, 1732, son of Joseph and Mary (—) Shepard of Plainfield.) (*See Shepard*)

LINE 3.

JOSEPH SPALDING, son of the first Edward and his second wife, Rachel, was born (*in Braintree or Wenham*) October 25, 1646, according to the note book of the Rev. John Fiske. He married in Chelmsford, December 9, 1670, Mercy Jewell (born April 14, 1653, daughter of Thomas and Grissell (Fletcher) Jewell of Braintree). In the early 1690's, Joseph with his family (excepting his eldest son, Joseph, Junior, who remained in Chelmsford) removed to Plainfield, Conn. His wife, Mercy, died there, August 7, 1728, in her seventy-sixth year. A few days later (August 12, 1728) he made his will. Named in it were: *Daughter Hannah Shepard* (who was his only surviving daughter), *Lydia Perkins* (his granddaughter, wife of Dr. Joseph Perkins and daughter of Lydia Spalding who had married Timothy Pierce the 27th of May 1696 and died the





23rd of March 1705/6), *Eunice Adams* (his granddaughter, whose mother, *Eunice Spalding*, had married *Joseph Adams* July 23, 1708 and died April 5, 1726), eldest son, *Joseph* of Chelmsford, sons *Nathaniel* and *Thomas* of Plainfield, and sons-in-law *Timothy Pierce* and *Joseph Adams*, executors. *Joseph Spalding, Senior*, outlived his wife nearly twelve years. He died the 3rd of April 1740, the Plainfield record giving his age as ninety-six, which does not agree with the Fiske record.

HANNAH SPALDING, daughter of *Joseph* and *Mercy (Jewell) Spalding*, was born in Chelmsford but the date of her birth is not recorded. As she married earlier than her sisters, it would appear that she was the eldest daughter. She married about 1694 *Isaac Shepard* of Plainfield (son of *Isaac* and *Mary (Smedley) Shepard* of Concord, Mass. and step-son of *Hannah's* uncle, *Nathaniel Jewell*). Proof of the marriage is found in the probate records of her father's estate. Under date of June 9th, 1741, *Isaac Shepard* receipted to *Timothy Pierce* and *Joseph Adams* *executors to the will of my honored father-in-law, Joseph Spalding late of Plainfield, dec'd . . . in full of what was given to my wife Hannah. (See Shepard)*



STOCKER

(1)	Thomas Stocker	married	Martha (—)
(2)	Ebenezer Stocker	"	Sarah Marshall
(3)	Martha Stocker	"	Jonathan Mansfield
(4)	Jonathan Mansfield	"	Dorcas Ramsdell
(5)	Amos Mansfield	"	Mary Palmer
(6)	John Mansfield	"	Abigail Converse
(7)	Mary Palmer Mansfield	"	Charles <sup>r</sup> Backus

STOCKER

THOMAS STOCKER signed an agreement with John Cogan in Boston 2:12:1640 (2 Feb. 1640/1). This is the earliest record concerning him and is found in the *Note-book* of Thomas Lechford, who drew up the papers. Thomas Stocker was then about twenty-one years of age. (*See later deposition.*) In 1651 James Brown in his will, dividing his estate between his wife and his son, made the provision that if the said son died before he was twenty-one the children of Thomas Stocker of Rumney Marsh were to have ten pounds out of the son's share.

A record of the First Church of Boston, dated the 6th day of the 3rd month 1655, gives the baptism of two children, Thomas and Elizabeth, son and daughter of Thomas and Martha Stocker of *Church of Linn*. Thereafter, as a resident of Lynn, his name appears occasionally in Essex County court records. He deposed March 29, 1675 that he was then aged about fifty-five. In 1676 he is first called *Quartermaster* but after 1682 his name no longer appears and in 1684 another is referred to as *Quartermaster*.

EBENEZER STOCKER is proven to be his son by a record of the Quarterly Courts. Thomas Stocker and his son Ebenezer were witnesses in a Lynn civil case November 3, 1673, and in 1682 mention is made of Quartermaster Stocker and his son Ebenezer.

Ebenezer married, July 15, 1674, Sarah Marshall (born in Reading February 14, 1654, O.S. daughter of Lt. Thomas and Joanna Marshall). He died, intestate, nearly thirty years later, the 2nd of November 1704, survived by three sons and three daughters. Administration of the estate was granted to Sarah, his widow, May 14, 1705. As it was found unwise to sell the homestead, it was given to the eldest son, Thomas, and he in time paid off his sisters and brothers. Rebecca and her husband, John Hathorne, signed release to her brother Thomas October 21, 1712. Sarah and her husband, John Ballard of Boston, signed March 15, 1714; John Stocker of Boston December 12 (or 19) 1717; and Samuel Stocker of Lynn December 21, 1718.



MARTHA STOCKER, born January 13, 1689, O.S. daughter of Ebenezer and Sarah (Marshall) Stocker, was obviously named for her grandmother, her father's mother. She married, March 4, 1713/14, Jonathan Mansfield (born February 26, 1690/1, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Williams) Mansfield). She signed release to her brother Thomas on her wedding day, while still Martha Stocker, and one of the witnesses was Jonathan Mansfield. (See *Mansfield*)



TIDD

(1)	John Tidd	married	Margaret (—)
(2)	Mary Tidd	"	Francis Kendall
(3)	Mary Kendall	"	Israel Reed
(4)	Abigail Reed	"	Nathaniel Richardson
(5)	Eleanor Richardson	"	Josiah Converse
(6)	Jude Converse	"	Abigail Alden
(7)	Abigail Converse	"	John Mansfield
(8)	Mary Palmer Mansfield	"	Charles <sup>r</sup> Backus

TIDD

JOHN TIDD with his family "came early" to New England. He was an inhabitant of Charlestown, Mass. in 1637, and was the *John Teed* who, with thirty-one others, signed the Town Orders for Woburn, December 18, 1640. *John Tydd* is on a list of freemen 10 May 1643. Woburn records give the name as *Tidd* but unfortunately the historian of Woburn confuses him with a much younger man, the John Tidd, aged 19, who came as a servant to Samuel Greenfield and family in 1637 and with them went first to Salem, then to Hampton, and with Samuel Greenfield and others signed in Exeter, May 12, 1643, the petition to the General Court concerning that town. As John Tedd he is listed as still in Exeter November 4, 1647.

Margaret, the wife of John Tidd of Woburn, died in 1651, and her husband died five years later, April 24, 1656. His will was dated 9th of April, a fortnight before his death, and shows that he had a second wife, Alice, a son John and two surviving daughters (Elizabeth and Mary whom he appointed to execute the will). Also named were: son Savell (William Savell whose wife had been Hannah Tidd) and seven grandchildren. These were the four Savell children, *my son Samuel's daughter*, Thomas Fuller, who was Elizabeth's son, and John Kendall, who was Mary's son.

MARY TIDD, born in England, daughter of John and Margaret Tidd, married in Woburn December 24, 1644, Francis Kendall. (See Kendall)





## TRACY

(1)	Thomas Tracy	married	(——) (——)
(2)	John Tracy	"	Mary Winslow
(3)	John Tracy, Jr.	"	Elizabeth Leffingwell
(4)	Elizabeth Tracy	"	Samuel <sup>4</sup> Backus

## TRACY

At a Town meeting in Salem, Mass. the 2nd of March 1636/7, THOMAS TRACY, a ship carpenter from Watertown, was received for an inhabitant "upon a Certificate from divers of Watertown," and was granted five acres of land. When he shared in the division of lands ordered December 25, 1637, he was listed as *one in family*. There is no further record of him in Salem and he is believed to have been in Wethersfield, Conn. by 1641, removing from there to Saybrook. In 1659 he was one of the Saybrook group which founded Norwich, taking with him to the new town six sons and a daughter. The name of his wife, the mother of his children, is not known, nor the date of her death. The elder children were probably born in Wethersfield, the others in Saybrook.

In Norwich he was more than twenty times (1662-1684) elected as representative to the General Assembly; in 1666 he was chosen ensign of the first train-band organized in the town; in August 1673, Lieutenant of the New London County dragoons, enlisted to fight against the Dutch and Indians; and in 1678 he was appointed commissioner, or Justice of the Peace. In 1676 he married his second wife, Martha (daughter of Thomas Bourne of Marshfield and widow of John Bradford of Plymouth and Norwich, son of Governor Bradford). His third wife married in 1683, was Mary (daughter of Nathaniel Foote and widow of John Stoddard and of John Goodrich, both of Wethersfield).

Lt. Thomas Tracy died November 7, 1685. He had owned about five thousand acres of land and his estate was valued at £560. The court ordered distribution:—to John the eldest son £120, to each of the other sons, Thomas, Jonathan, Solomon, Daniel and Samuel, £70, and an equal amount to his daughter Miriam's husband, Thomas Waterman.

JOHN TRACY, eldest son of Thomas Tracy and his first wife, was born probably in Wethersfield. Though a minor at the time of the settlement of Norwich, he so soon took his place in the community that he is numbered among the first proprietors and his name, as is his father's, is on the Founders' monument. He married, June 10,



1670, Mary Winslow (born about 1646, daughter of Josias and Margaret (Bourne) Winslow of Marshfield). A few years later her aunt, Martha (Bourne) Bradford, became his step-mother.

The first child (Josiah) of John and Mary (Winslow) Tracy died young. John, Junior, Elizabeth, Joseph and Winslow survived their father, who died 16 August 1702. His will had been made the 15th of June 1702, leaving his estate to his wife and their four children. He owned about three or four thousand acres of land, part of it in the disputed Quinebaug River region in Windham County, the title to it derived from the Mohegan sachems. Mary (Winslow) Tracy outlived her husband nearly nineteen years and died July 31, 1721, aged about seventy-five.

A few weeks before her father's death, his only daughter, Elizabeth (born July 7, 1678) married on her birthday, as his second wife, Nathaniel Backus (born April 15, 1669, son of Lt. William and Elizabeth (Pratt) Backus).

JOHN TRACY, son of John and Mary (Winslow) Tracy, was born in Norwich January 19, 1673 and married, May 10, 1697, Elizabeth Leffingwell (born in November 1676, daughter of Thomas, Junior, and Mary (Bushnell) Leffingwell). He died nearly twenty-nine years later, March 27, 1726, intestate, and his widow was appointed to administer his estate, her son-in-law, Samuel Backus, signing the bond with her.

John Tracy left three sons, John, third of the name, married to Margaret Hyde, Hezekiah and Isaac, and three daughters, Elizabeth, Ann and Ruth. His widow died October 25, 1737, in her sixty-first year.

ELIZABETH TRACY, eldest child of John and Elizabeth (Leffingwell) Tracy, was born April 6, 1698 and married, January 18, 1715/16, Samuel Backus (born January 6, 1692/3, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Huntington) Backus). He was a nephew of Nathaniel Backus, who had married her aunt Elizabeth Tracy in 1702. (*See Backus*)



## TURNER

(1)	Humphrey Turner	married	Lydia Gamer
(2)	John Turner (Jr.)	"	Ann James
(3)	Jacob Turner	"	Jane Vining
(4)	Seth Turner	"	Sarah Shaw
(5)	Jane Turner	"	Daniel Alden
(6)	Abigail Alden	"	Jude Converse
(7)	Abigail Converse	"	John Mansfield
(8)	Mary Palmer Mansfield	"	Charles <sup>7</sup> Backus

## TURNER

HUMPHREY TURNER with his wife and two young sons came to New England in 1628 and at Plymouth a house lot was assigned to him in 1629. He was one of the first Plymouth settlers to take up land at Scituate and removed there in 1633. He was one of the founders of the church, January 1634/5 and (Savage says) one of the earliest prominent men. He served as constable, surveyor of highways, grand and traverse juryman, and was deputy many times to the Plymouth Colony General Court. The first tannery in the colony was erected on his land.

His wife was Lydia Gamer (*perhaps Garner*) and she was not living when he made his will the last day of February 1669. He died in 1673, aged about seventy-nine. Their graves are in the old burying ground in Meeting House Lane but none of the old stones remain. A modern monument has been erected, and another in Norwell (North Scituate). His will was probated the 5th of June 1673 and named in it are: Eldest son John, Young son John, sons Thomas, Joseph, Daniel and Nathaniel, daughter Mary Parker, daughter Lydia Doughty and granddaughter Mary Doughty, grandsons Jonathan, Joseph and Ezekiel (sons of eldest son), Humphrey (son of Thomas), and granddaughter Abigail (daughter of Nathaniel). Young son John and Nathaniel were named joint executors.

JOHN TURNER, (*Young son John*), second son of Humphrey and Lydia (Gamer) Turner, was born in England and given the same name as his elder brother, "at the instance of godfathers," tradition says. In Plymouth Colony records the elder is called *John Senior* and the younger *John Junior*. In Colonial days those terms were not restricted, as in ours, to the father-and-son relationship, but were used to distinguish between any two of the same name, usually uncle



and nephew, or cousins, though lack of kinship made no difference in the custom. Occasionally one finds mother and daughter or mother-in-law and daughter-in-law so termed.

John Junior must have been born not later than August 1627 since both Johns are on the list of those able to bear arms (ages 16-60) in Plymouth Colony in August 1643. The elder brother married Mary Brewster, granddaughter of William Brewster of the *Mayflower*, and the younger brother married in Scituate, April 15, 1649, Ann James (believed to be the daughter of Philip and Jane James of Hingham). They had a family of six sons and three daughters. John Junior was about sixty years old when he died. An inventory of his estate was taken February 24, 1686/7. A few months earlier, October 25, 1686, *I, John Turner Jun<sup>r</sup> Sonne of Humphrey Turner Late of Scituate Deceased* made a will in which were named daughters Miriam Turner, Ann Green and Sarah Turner, sons Jacob, David and Philip; the latter two called *not yet of age*. Sons Japhet and Israel were appointed executors.

The will was exhibited at the Inferiour Court of Common Pleas in Plymouth June 8, 1687, proved and allowed; but actual probate was not completed until the 23rd of December the same year, in Boston. Sir Edmund Andros was then in power and the only court of probate for the entire region under his jurisdiction was in the city where he made his headquarters.

The death of Ann (James) Turner is not on record. She is not named in her husband's will nor is the youngest child, Ichabod, who had been born the 9th of April 1676 when King Philip's war was raging. The Indians were repulsed in their assault on Scituate the 21st of April and a few weeks later (May 20, 1676) their last desperate attack was made, an all-day fight, and a great part of the town left in flames.

JACOB TURNER, the sixth child (third son) of John Junior and Ann (James) Turner, was born March 10, 1667. He was not twenty-one, though over eighteen, when his father's will was made and in it he was not called, as were his two younger brothers, *not yet of age*. He married in 1692 Jane Vining (born July 7, 1672, daughter of John and Mary (Reade) Vining of Weymouth). He made Weymouth his home and was the first of four generations of Turners in the town. He died November 29, 1723, in his fifty-sixth year; called *Deacon Turner* in Weymouth records. His widow married, June 12, 1728, Samuel Allen of Bridgewater.





SETH TURNER, second son of Jacob and Jane (Vining) Turner, was born April 7, 1695 and married, March 26, 1720, Sarah Shaw (born February 15, 1700/1), daughter of Ebenezer and Hannah Shaw of Weymouth). Their children were Benjamin, Sarah, Jane, Seth and Miriam. Seth Turner, Senior, died October 21, 1730, aged thirty-five, the year after his daughter Miriam's birth. His widow married Samuel Burrell of Weymouth, September 21, 1735.

JANE TURNER, daughter of Seth and Sarah (Shaw) Turner, was born March 30, 1725; was only five years old when her father died and ten when her mother remarried. Jane married in 1747 Daniel Alden (born September 5, 1720, son of Daniel and Abigail (Shaw) Alden of Bridgewater). Abigail Shaw (Daniel's mother) and Sarah Shaw (Jane's mother) were first cousins. (*See Alden*)



VINING

(1)	John Vining	married	Mary Reade
(2)	Jane Vining	"	Jacob Turner
(3)	Seth Turner	"	Sarah Shaw
(4)	Jane Turner	"	Daniel Alden
(5)	Abigail Alden	"	Jude Converse
(6)	Abigail Converse	"	John Mansfield
(7)	Mary Palmer Mansfield	"	Charles <sup>7</sup> Backus

VINING

JOHN VINING, son of Robert Vining, was baptized April 17, 1636, in Wincanton, a market town and parish twenty-three miles south of Bath, Somersetshire, England. That he was the John Vining who came to New England when in his late teens we can assume from an Essex County, Mass. record in which his name is mentioned incidentally.

Hugh Joanes (*Jones*) of Salem, apparently wishing to secure legal evidence that he was the Hugh Jones of Wincanton, who had left England years before, presented in a court at Salem, June 27, 1682, two witnesses, Thomas Cromwell and John Cromwell, "long inhabitants here," who testified under oath that they had arrived with him on Mr. Stratton's ship, "about thirty years ago," and that aboard ship they had understood he came from Uincanton (*Wincanton*). They named other passengers, including John Vinning (*Vining*) "who as we understood came from the same place."

Arriving in 1652 (approximately), John Vining is next on record at Weymouth, where, when he was twenty-one years old, he married, May 11, 1657, Margaret Reade, daughter of William Reade. She died July 6, 1659 and he married six months later, January 22, 1659/60, Mary Reade (daughter of Philip and Mary Reade). He was granted land in Weymouth, became a freeman of the Massachusetts Bay Colony May 23, 1666, and nearly twenty years from that date, died in his fiftieth year.

His will was dated January 18, 1685/6 and proved the 17th of the next month. His wife was named in it and his eldest son John, sons George and Samuel (under twenty-one), daughters Jane, Sarah, Hannah and Margaret, and youngest son Benjamin. Overseers were "My friend Captain John Holbrook and my kinsman Joseph Dyer." Mary Vining, his widow, died in Weymouth September 2, 1717, more than thirty-one years later.



JANE VINING, born July 7, 1672, daughter of John and Mary (Reade) Vining, was in her fourteenth year when her father died. She married in 1692 Jacob Turner (born March 10, 1667, son of John (*the younger*) and Ann (James) Turner of Scituate). (*See Turner*)



VINTON

- |     |                       |         |                             |
|-----|-----------------------|---------|-----------------------------|
| (1) | John Vinton           | married | Eleanor (—)                 |
| (2) | Eleanor Vinton        | "       | Isaac Ramsdell              |
| (3) | Jonathan Ramsdell     | "       | Anna Chadwell               |
| (4) | Dorcas Ramsdell       | "       | Jonathan Mansfield          |
| (5) | Amos Mansfield        | "       | Mary Palmer                 |
| (6) | John Mansfield        | "       | Abigail Converse            |
| (7) | Mary Palmer Mansfield | "       | Charles <sup>7</sup> Backus |

VINTON

JOHN VINTON'S name first appears in the Essex County Quarterly Court records when the birth of a daughter, Eleanor, is entered, May 1648, at Lynn. Later, the births of John, William, Blaise, Ann and Elizabeth are given. Sarah, born September 16, 1662, by *Ann his wife*, can be explained only as not applying to this family or as an error in the mother's name. The following record shows that John Vinton had no second wife.

New Haven Town Records  
At a court held att Newhaven the 6th of  
Septemb: 1664:

John Cooper fenior p<sup>r</sup>esented an inventory of y<sup>e</sup> Eftate of John Vinton\* & Elinor Vinton his wife, both deceafed, as priz<sup>ed</sup> by Thomas Kemberly fenior & ffrancis Browne; But the children of the Deceafed being not come as were expected, The Court was adjourned untill the next morneing & they all with the Children ordered to make their appearance, which accordingly they did.

And Elinor Vinton, the Eldeft Daughter of y<sup>e</sup> deceafed, being about the age of fixteene yeares, was asked if the Jnventory was full? Shee declared y<sup>t</sup> fhe was cleare y<sup>t</sup> it was a true & full Jnventory to y<sup>e</sup> best of her knowledge & could take oath of it, & accordingly fhe did; Thomas Kemberly fenior & ffrancis Browne alsoe testified upon oath y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> apprizem<sup>t</sup> was just to y<sup>e</sup> best of light, excepting fome few thinges that were at M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Yales which they had not feene. There being fundry debts Charged in y<sup>e</sup> Jnventory as due from this Eftate they were read, & Elinor Vinton aforefd was asked if fhe had anything to fay againft them or any of y<sup>m</sup>? Shee said noe, but thought they were all just.

The Eldeft sonne, whose name was John, being about y<sup>e</sup> age of 14 yeares, & his Sifter Elinor aforefd were asked whose they

\* John Vinton, of Lynn, seems to have been concerned in the East Haven iron works, where he and his wife died, both on August 3, 1664. Oliver Purchase, of Lynn, was concerned in the same works.





would desire as Guardian or overseer to administer upon the Estate? They both desired That M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Yale & John Cooper aforesd might doe it, which the Court approved & foe Committed the Care both of y<sup>e</sup> Children & Estate to them to see y<sup>t</sup> the debts be pay<sup>d</sup> & righteousnes attended which they accepted.

The Court haveing had some thoughts of giveing liberty for y<sup>e</sup> disposing of y<sup>e</sup> Children as orphans according to order, But understanding that the Children had received a Letter from M<sup>r</sup> Purchase Clarke of the iron-workes at Ling, which was p<sup>r</sup>esented & read (& is alsoe kept upon file), wherein he shewes much affection to y<sup>e</sup> Children & Earnest desire of y<sup>r</sup> comeing thither where their parents had formerly lived, & they bred & Borne, & most of their friends & some remote relations being there, he alsoe promised to take y<sup>e</sup> Care of them & to see y<sup>m</sup> disposed off for their good; The Co<sup>r</sup>t alsoe understanding by Bro: Cooper y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Purchase was an able man & of good Repute for godlines & y<sup>t</sup> he had told him y<sup>e</sup> substance of w<sup>t</sup> he had writt when he was Lately in y<sup>e</sup> Bay; Now the Court haveing Considered the Cafe & perceiving by the Children an earnest desire to goe thither, upon this motion did judge it best for y<sup>e</sup> Children y<sup>t</sup> they be sent with the first Conveniency, & foe did order M<sup>r</sup> Yale & Jn<sup>o</sup> Cooper to take the Care of it & see them comfortably provided for their voyage, which accordingly they did & as we understand since by Patricke Morraine, fometime servant to M<sup>r</sup> Purchase, comeing from thence, the Children were Loveingly received by M<sup>r</sup> Purchase aforesd & very well disposed of as might be for their good.

The younger children of John and Elinor Vinton are not named in the New Haven court record but their presence in the town is implied by the Court having called Elinor the eldest daughter and John the eldest son. Children under fourteen years of age did not *choose* but had guardians assigned them. Their father had been employed in the Lynn iron works. Oliver Purchase was agent for the company; a freeman in 1636, Lieutenant in 1675, Town clerk 1686, representative to the General Court many times between 1660 and 1689; called by the Lynn historian: "long an active and conspicuous man here." A Concord record reads: *Mr. Oliver Purchas yt worthy Gentleman dyed Nov. ye 20th day 1701.*

ELEANOR VINTON, born in May 1648, eldest child of John and Eleanor Vinton, married, July 12, 1666, Isaac Ramsdell, son of John and Priscilla Ramsdell of Lynn. (*See Ramsdell*)



WHITMARSH

(1)	John Whitmarsh	married	Alice (—)
(2)	John Whitmarsh, Jr.	"	Sarah Harding
(3)	Judith Whitmarsh	"	Joseph Shaw
(4)	Abigail Shaw	"	Daniel Alden
(5)	Daniel Alden, Jr.	"	Jane Turner
(6)	Abigail Alden	"	Jude Converse
(7)	Abigail Converse	"	John Mansfield
(8)	Mary Palmer Mansfield	"	Charles <sup>r</sup> Backus

WHITMARSH

In 1635 twenty-one families came over from Weymouth, England, with the Rev. Joseph Hull and were permitted by the authorities at Boston to "sit down" at Wessagusset (renamed Weymouth). The shipping list turned up in England two hundred and thirty-five years later, in 1870. It includes the names of JOHN WHITMARSH, aged 39, Alice 35, John 11, Jane 7, Onseph (*Onsepherus*) 5, and Richard 2. In the list as published in the New England H. & G. Register (25:13-14) the name of the eleven-year-old son is given as *James*, but there is no further record of a son of that name. Elsewhere (and by the historian of Weymouth families) he is called *John*. Weymouth land records add the names of two other sons, Simon and Nicholas, and show that the father died not later than 1644. The records have been proved by analysis to have been made between August 26, 1642 and May 21, 1644, and in them he is referred to as deceased.

JOHN WHITMARSH, son of John and Alice Whitmarsh, married Sarah Harding. Administration of the estate of John Harding, late of Weymouth, deceased, was granted to John Whitmarsh in right of his wife, only child of said Harding, October 31, 1682. The date of the marriage is not known but their children are recorded in Weymouth and the eldest, another John, was born August 23, 1655, the first of six sons and six daughters. Their mother died before the 22nd of May 1693, the date of their father's will, since she is not named in it. It was not probated until December 15, 1709, so he long outlived her. He bequeathed to sons John, Ebenezer, Zachariah (to be executor if he return from sea) and Ezra; daughters Sarah, Mary, Deborah, Judith Shaw, and Ruth. "If son Zachariah should miscarry as my son James did and not come home his portion to be divided betwixt my three grandchildren, Joseph Petty (*Sarah's son*), John Bates (*Mary's son*), and Richard Whitmarsh."



JUDITH WHITMARSH, born September 2, 1669, daughter of John and Sarah (Harding) Whitmarsh, married about 1686 Joseph Shaw (born April 15, 1664, son of John and Alice (Phillips) Shaw of Weymouth). (*See Shaw*)



WILLIAMS

(1)	Isaac Williams	married	Margery Collins
(2)	Elizabeth Williams	"	Joseph Mansfield
(3)	Jonathan Mansfield	"	Martha Stocker
(4)	Jonathan Mansfield	"	Dorcas Ramsdell
(5)	Amos Mansfield	"	Mary Palmer
(6)	John Mansfield	"	Abigail Converse
(7)	Mary Palmer Mansfield	"	Charles <sup>r</sup> Backus

WILLIAMS

The first mention of ISAAC WILLIAMS in Salem town records is dated July 7, 1659. At a meeting of the selectmen he and Henry Skerry were chosen to *seal the weights*. He would then be about thirty years old since according to the list of *Early settlers of Essex and Old Norfolk* he was aged 36 in 1665. That he belonged to the second generation of a Williams family of New England seems probable. (*See note in References.*) The name was not an uncommon one in the Massachusetts Bay region in the early years. He is called *Constable* October 15, 1664, in a Quarterly Court record.

His wife's name was Margery and in all probability she was the daughter of Henry and Ann Collins, aged two when brought to New England in 1635 with her brothers, Henry aged 5 and John aged 3. The birth of a daughter, Elizabeth Williams, August 23, 1660, is the earliest of their family records in Salem, followed by the birth of Isaac, December 20, 1662. Sarah and Deborah were both baptized the 5th of June 1664, but that they were older than Elizabeth is shown not only from the order of their listing in their father's will but from the date of the marriage of Deborah to Joseph Gray, August 10, 1675, eleven years after her baptism. It would appear that these two daughters had been born before the family settled in Salem. Five children (Benjamin, two Jonathans, John and one unnamed) all older than Ebenezer (who was baptized in December 1674) doubtless died young since their names do not appear in their father's will.

The will of Isaac Williams, cordwainer, was dated January 21, 1695, O.S. and was probated the following November the 9th 1696. "To beloved wife Margerie Williams all my estate to be given as she pleaseth to any or all of my children." He appointed her sole executrix, and as overseers *my Brother Henry Collins* and Mr. Samuel Phillips. A codicil, dated two days later, confirms the will and gives a token payment of a shilling each to daughters Sarah, Deborah





and Elizabeth, to sons Isaac and Ebenezer. His widow, Margery, died about six years later. Her will was dated the 1st and probated the 12th of October 1702. She bequeathed to sons Isaac and Ebenezer, to Ebenezer's wife, and to daughters Sarah Lander (whose husband had died in the midwinter of 1698/9) and Elizabeth Mansfield. Her daughter, Deborah (Williams) Gray, had been married to her second husband, Dr. James Holgrave, June 14, 1690. Isaac had married, August 2, 1685, Mary Endicott, daughter of Dr. Zerubbabel, son of Governor John Endicott. Ebenezer married Elizabeth Trott December 26, 1698, about two years after his father's death.

ELIZABETH WILLIAMS, daughter of Isaac and Margery (Collins) Williams, born in Salem August 23, 1660, married, the 1st of April 1678, Joseph Mansfield (born about 1656, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Needham) Mansfield of Lynn). (*See Mansfield*)



WINSLOW

(1)	Josias Winslow	married	Margaret Bourne
(2)	Mary Winslow	"	John Tracy
(3)	John Tracy, Jr.	"	Elizabeth Leffingwell
(4)	Elizabeth Tracy	"	Samuel <sup>4</sup> Backus

WINSLOW

Under date of February 16, 1605/6 the register of St. Peter's Church, Droitwich, Worcester, England, has the following entry: "Jozias Wynslowe the sonne of Edward Wynslowe was baptized & borne the 11th of the same being Tuesday." Heading the list of the baptism of their children, of whom Jozias was the youngest, is the entry: "Nov. 3, 1594 Edward Wynslowe & Magdalen married at London." Her name is said to have been Ollyver.

When he was twenty-five years old, Josias joined his elder brothers in the New World, arriving in the *White Angel* with Mr. Allerton at Saco, Maine, early in the summer of 1631. Bradford, in his *History of Plimoth Plantation*, wrote of the Colony having rejected the suggestion of Sherley, the London agent, that an accountant be sent over. "Yet he now sente one which they did not refuse, being a younger brother of Mr. Winslowe's whom they had been at charge to instructe at London before he came." But the instruction had apparently been slight for Bradford bitterly complains of confusion in their accounts resulting from the inexperience of the "booke-keeper." Furthermore he "fell into a great sickness" in the midst of his work.

JOSIAS WINSLOW became a freeman of the Plymouth Colony January 1, 1632/3 and lived for a time in Scituate, but became an early member of the new community at Marshfield, where he was constable in 1641, representative to the General Court in June 1643 and several times thereafter up to 1660. He was town clerk from 1646 until his death. His name appears in public records as *Josias* and *Josiah* but he seems to have invariably signed *Josias*. Later he came to be called in the records *Senior* or *the elder* to distinguish him from his nephew Josiah (later Governor) son of Governor Edward Winslow.

About 1636 Josias married Margaret Bourne, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Bourne of Marshfield. Their first child, Elizabeth, was born September 24, 1637. Also recorded are Jonathan (August 8, 1639), Margaret (July 15, 1640), Rebekka (same date, July 15, but the year 1643), and Hannah (last of November 1644). Mary's name (she was born about 1646) is not entered.



Josias died in 1674. "Mr. Josiah Winslow Sen. was Buried the first of Dec. 1674 in ye 69 year of his age." His wife outlived him, and Plymouth church records have the following entry in the year 1683. "Mrs Margarett Winslow, the Relict of Mr. Josiah Winslow, Deacon of the church at Marshfield, in her widow-hood removed hither, and having lived in communion with us about 7 yeares, she dyed, September 28: being about 75 years of age, she was a very choice Christian." She was buried at Marshfield. "Margret the widow of Mr. Josias Winslow Seniour was Buried the 2 of Oct. 1683."

MARY WINSLOW, youngest daughter of Josias and Margaret (Bourne) Winslow, was born at Marshfield in or about 1646. She married, June 17, 1670, John Tracy, son of Lt. Thomas Tracy of Norwich, Conn. (*See Tracy*)



WOODS

(1)	William Woods	married	Mary (——)
(2)	Alice Woods	"	Richard Skinner
(3)	Mary Skinner	"	John Palmer
(4)	John Palmer	"	Susanna Barrett
(5)	Mary Palmer	"	Amos Mansfield
(6)	John Mansfield	"	Abigail Converse
(7)	Mary Palmer Mansfield	"	Charles <sup>7</sup> Backus

WOODS

In the list of *Early settlers of Essex and Old Norfolk* is found the name William Wood, Marblehead, 1666. There was an earlier William Woods, constable and juryman, in Salem in 1636, but in what one writer has called "the forest of Woods" in that region of New England, it does not seem possible to determine the relationship, if any, of WILLIAM WOODS of *Marblehead* to others of the name.

He was the principal innkeeper of the town the latter quarter of the seventeenth century. In 1696 he deeded his property to his son-in-law, who had gone security for him at some time, and nearly thirty years later *Father Woods' mansion house* was willed by Richard Skinner to his son John Skinner. On the 30th of December 1708 a letter of administration was granted unto Mary Woods, relict of William Woods, deceased, and to John Woods, only son of said deceased. A later record among the probate papers names sons John Woods, Richard Crafft and Richard Skinner; grandchildren John Pickett and John Edgecomb.

Mary Woods "relict widow of William Woods" was living in 1711, as an Essex deed shows, but died before January 31, 1714/15 since on that date Richard Crafft "with the consent of my wife Elizabeth Crafft, the eldest daughter of William and Mary Woods, late of Marblehead, dec'd," sold to John Edgecomb a right in the common land of the Town which had formerly belonged to their said father as shown in the Commoners' book of records.

A Marblehead town record gives the marriage of Richard Skinner, son of James Skinner, to ALICE WOODS, daughter of William Woods, innkeeper, November 30, 1682, by the magistrate and town clerk, Moses Maverick. (*See Skinner*)





## WRIGHT

(1)	John Wright	married	Priscilla (—)
(2)	Sarah Wright	"	Joshua Sawyer
(3)	Hannah Sawyer	"	Josiah Converse
(4)	Josiah Converse, Jr.	"	Eleanor Richardson
(5)	Jude Converse	"	Abigail Alden
(6)	Abigail Converse	"	John Mansfield
(7)	Mary Palmer Mansfield	"	Charles <sup>7</sup> Backus

## WRIGHT

JOHN WRIGHT, born in England, was first at Charlestown, Mass. and there one of the thirty-two men who subscribed to the Town Orders for Woburn, December 18, 1640. He was a selectman in Woburn in 1645 and many times after, one of the local committee appointed by the General Court's committee in 1668 for dividing the common land *into proprieties*, and a deacon of the church from 1664 until his death, June 21, 1688. His wife Priscilla died April 10, 1687. He left two sons, John and Joseph, and three daughters, Ruth, Deborah and Sarah.

SARAH WRIGHT, the youngest child of John and Priscilla Wright, was born in Woburn February 16, 1652/3 and married, January 8, 1673/4, Samuel Potter of Concord, who was killed in the Sudbury fight March 31, 1676, during King Philip's war. Administration of his estate was granted to his widow at a County Court held June 20, 1676.

About a year and a half later (December 27, 1677) an *Agreement* was made between Sarah and her father-in-law, Luke Potter of Concord, with the consent of her father, John Wright, Senior, and her brother, Joseph Wright, both of Woburn, and was signed by all four. It provided that upon her coming marriage she would leave to her father-in-law "the house she lives in at this time of her widowhood with the land ajoyning to it," and for this, and also for her thirds in other lands, payment would be made in installments according to the terms stated. *Moveables*, listed at £90, were at her own disposal.

Though land values are given in terms of pounds, shillings and pence, currency would, as in most cases then, play no part in payments, which were stipulated to be made in Contery (*country*) pay, corn and cattle, to be appraised by two or four men chosen by the two parties of the agreement. It is indicative of the prevailing fear of further Indian uprisings that a proviso releases Luke Potter from liability *if an enemy doe dissposses mee of my own I will not stand bound to pay having lost my own.*



A few days after the signing of the *Agreement*, Sarah Potter married, January 2, 1677/8, Joshua Sawyer (born March 13, 1658, son of Thomas and Mary (Prescott) Sawyer of Lancaster). The town of Lancaster was now deserted, destroyed by the Indians, and Joshua and Sarah Sawyer settled in Woburn. At a County Court held October 7, 1679, the settlement of Samuel Potter's estate, as above arranged, was approved. (*See Sawyer*)



## WYMAN

(1)	John Wyman	married	Sarah Nutt
(2)	John Wyman, Jr.	"	Mary Carter
(3)	Mary Wyman	"	Thomas (4) Pierce
(4)	Thomas (5) Pierce	"	Mary Parkhurst
(5)	Lois Pierce	"	Andrew <sup>5</sup> Backus

## WYMAN

JOHN WYMAN and his elder brother Francis were born at West Mill, Herts, England, where the marriage of their parents, Francis Wyman and Elizabeth Richardson, is recorded, and the baptism of the sons. Francis, Junior, was baptized February 24, 1619, and John February 3, 1621. Their father made his will September 15, 1658, which was proved the following 14th of February. In it he left bequests to his two sons "which are beyond sea."

The two brothers were subscribers in Charlestown, Mass. December 18, 1640, to the Town Orders for Woburn, and there they had adjoining tanning establishments and were joint proprietors of extensive grants of land in other parts of the town. The descendants of Francis and John Wyman are numerous.

John married, November 5, 1644, Sarah Nutt, daughter of Myles Nutt. The births of ten children are recorded at Woburn. During King Philip's war, John (*now Senior*) was Lieutenant in Captain Prentice's company of troopers and was in the Great Swamp Fight in the Narragansett campaign, December 19, 1675. He died some eight years later, May 9, 1684, aged about sixty-two. His widow married on the 25th of August the same year Thomas Fuller, and died four years later, May 24, 1688.

JOHN WYMAN, JUNIOR, son of John and Sarah (Nutt) Wyman, was born March 28, 1648 and married about 1671 Mary Carter (born July 24, 1648, daughter of the Rev. Thomas and Mary (Parkhurst) Carter). In King Philip's war, John, Junior, was in the same regiment in which his father was Lieutenant and was killed in the Great Swamp Fight, December 19, 1675, or, less mercifully, was one of those who later died of wounds.

When the fighting was over at sunset, Sunday, the troops gathered as many of their dead as possible and began their long and weary return march, in bitter cold and a blinding snowstorm, carrying 210 dead and wounded. Eight dead had been left in the burning fort, twelve more were dead when they set out, and twenty-two died on the march or soon after. The main body reached Wickford at 2



A.M. Monday; the General Staff having lost the way, arrived at 7 A.M. That day thirty-four were buried in one grave and six more were buried within two days. The wounded were sent in vessels to Rhode Island, where eight died, and later three others.

John Wyman, Junior, left two children, John (3) and Mary. His widow married, October 31, 1676, Nathaniel Batchelder, grandson of the Rev. Stephen Batchelder, and died in 1688, according to Batchelder records.

MARY WYMAN, daughter of John, Junior, and Mary (Carter) Wyman, was born in Woburn June 25, 1674 and was barely a year-and-a-half old when her father was killed. She married in 1692/3, Thomas (4) Pierce (born February 27, 1671, son of Thomas (3) and Elizabeth Pierce). (*See Pierce*)





## REFERENCES

### BACKUS

#### FIRST GENERATION

- Genealogical register of the first settlers of New England by John Farmer. 1829.
- Catalogue of the names of the Early Puritan Settlers of the Colony of Connecticut by Royal Ralph Hinman. 1852-56.
- The Colonial Period of American History by Charles M. Andrews.  
Vol. 2:120-123 (Saybrook)  
Vol. 2:161 (First transatlantic voyage to Conn. shores)
- History of Norwich, Conn. by Frances Manwaring Caulkins. 1866.
- Norwich, Conn. Vital records.
- Probate records, on file State Library, Hartford.  
William Backus, Sen. #241. Norwich. Hartford Dist. (Inv.)  
Stephen Backus #227. Norwich. New London Dist. (Agreement)
- Digest of the early Conn. Probate records by Charles William Manwaring. 1:234 and 535. (Smith and Bailey)
- History of Ancient Wethersfield, Conn. by Henry Reed and Sherman W. Adams. (Crane)
- The Bingham family in the United States, comp. by Theodore A. Bingham, M.A. (Yale) Brig.-Gen. U. S. Army. 3 Vols. 1927.

#### SECOND GENERATION

- History of Norwich, Conn. by Frances Manwaring Caulkins. 1866.
- List of baptisms in the Church in New Haven during the ministry of Rev. John Davenport from November 1639 - November 1666. (In New England Historical and Genealogical Register. 9:358) (Charles)
- Families of Ancient New Haven, comp. by Donald Lines Jacobus. 2:391 (Charles). 7:1549 (Royce)
- New Haven County Court records. 1:72 (Charles)
- American Genealogist. 14:242-3 (Charles)
- The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut.  
1:412 (W.B. made free)  
2:523 (List of freeman)  
3:48, 66, 121, 133, 155 (Dep)  
3:60 (Ens)  
4:9 (Dep)  
4:93 (Lt)
- Connecticut Vital records. (Barbour Index. State Library)
- Will of Joshua, Sachem. From original paper. (In New England H. & G. Register. 13:235-7)
- Records of Windham Town. 1686-1706, pp. 5-6. (Exchange of lots)
- Windham Deeds. Book B. pp. 17-18. (Wm. Backus, 2nd to Wm. 3rd)  
p. 31. (Wm. Backus, 2nd to John)
- Windham Town Family records.
- History of Ancient Windham, Ct. by William L. Weaver. 1864.
- History of Windham County, Conn. by Ellen D. Larned. 1880.
- The Parkhurst Manuscript. Photostat copy, State Library, Hartford.  
9:135 (Culver). 22:3 and 307 (Royce).
- Notes. Royce family, by Donald Lines Jacobus. (In New England H. & G. Register. 80:107-9)
- Conn. cemetery inscriptions. Windham Centre. (In New England H. & G. Register. 71:178, 200, 201)
- Probate records, on file State Library.  
Lt. William Backus. #228. Norwich, New London Dist. (Sig.)  
Nathaniel Backus, #225. Norwich, New London Dist.
- Old families of Norwich, Conn. by Mary E. Perkins. 1900.



## THIRD GENERATION

- History of Norwich, Conn. by Frances Manwaring Caulkins. 1866.  
 Conn. Vital records. Barbour Index. State Library.  
 The Public records of the Colony of Connecticut. Vols. 4-8. See Index.  
 Backus, Joseph.  
 Conn. Historical Society Collections. Vol. 13, pp. 102 and 204 and Vol. 1,  
 pp. 161-2 (Rev. Simon Backus)  
 New London, Conn. Church records. (Huntley)  
 Parkhurst Mss. Photostat. State Library. 13:179. (Huntley)  
 John Huntley and some of his descendants, by Mrs. Alice P. Huntley.  
 (In New England H. & G. Register, October 1946, pp. 261-271)  
 Genealogical notes or Contributions to the Family History of Some of the  
 First Settlers of Connecticut & Massachusetts, by Nathaniel Goodwin.  
 1856. (Edwards family)  
 Pamphlet. (In Rare Book Dept. New York Public Library)  
 Title page: The Proclamation of the Honourable Joseph Jenks Deputy-  
 Governor. Answered & the Proceedings of a Justice's Court held at  
 Norwich July 26, 1725 therein Refer'd to, Vindicated by Joseph Backus  
 Esq. Printed for the Author. Sold at several of the Booksellers Shops  
 in Boston, & New London. 1726.  
 Sermon by Rev. Isaac Backus. (In New England H. & G. Register, 7:243)  
 (Death of Elizabeth (Huntington) Backus)  
 Probate records, on file State Library, Hartford.  
 Joseph Backus #224. Norwich. New London Dist. (Sig.)  
 James Backus #580. Norwich. Norwich Dist.  
 Joseph Backus #587. Norwich. Norwich Dist. (Guardianship)  
 Aaron Huntley #2772. Lyme. New London Dist.  
 Cyprian Lord #3262. Norwich. Norwich Dist.  
 Ebenezer Backus #561. Norwich. Norwich Dist.  
 Old Families of Norwich, Conn. by Mary E. Perkins. 1900.

## FOURTH GENERATION

- History of Norwich, Conn. by Frances Manwaring Caulkins. 1866.  
 Conn. Vital records. (Barbour Index, State Library)  
 The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut.  
 7:90 (Lt.)  
 8:188, 258 & 329 (Dep.)  
 Probate records, on file State Library, Hartford.  
 Samuel Backus. #226. Norwich. New London Dist.  
 Elizabeth Backus. #566. Norwich. Norwich Dist. (Sig.)  
 Samuel Backus (2nd). #607. Norwich. Norwich Dist.  
 Elijah Backus. #563. Norwich. Norwich Dist.  
 Asa Backus. #547. Norwich. Norwich Dist.  
 Samuel Parkhurst. #1626. Plainfield. Plainfield Dist.  
 John Tracy. #5349. Norwich. New London Dist. Yr. 1726.  
 (Signature of Samuel Backus on Adm's bond.)  
 New London Probate records. Book J4, p. 116. (Estate of Samuel Backus.  
 1740. Adm. & guardianship.)  
 Norwich Probate records.  
 Book 3, pp. 15 & 216. (Simon Backus. 1764)  
 Book 12, p. 270 & 7a, p. 193. (John Backus. 1814)  
 Gospel comfort for Mourners: a sermon delivered at Middleboro, Mass.  
 Feb. 5, 1769 upon hearing of the Death of a Godly Mother—to which  
 is added some Memoirs of her life. The Second edition, with a short  
 account of his wife, by Isaac Backus, A.M. Printed & sold by Manning  
 & Loring. Bost. 1803.  
 Memoirs of the Life & Times of the Rev. Isaac Backus, A.M. by Alvah  
 Hovey, D.D. 1859.  
 Notes of the Baptists and their principles in Norwich, Conn. from the  
 settlement of the Town to 1850, by Rev. Frederic Denison, A.M. pastor  
 of the Central Baptist Church. 1857.



- History of the Town of Middleboro, Mass. by Thomas Weston.  
Ratification of the Federal Constitution by Massachusetts. (In New England H. & G. Register. 1:230-7)  
Land of Promise, the Story of the Northwest Territory, by Walter Havinghurst. 1946. (Quotation by permission of The Macmillan Company.)  
Rolls of Connecticut men in the French and Indian War. 1755-1762. (The Adams Papers, State Library. Pub. 1903 in Connecticut Historical Society Collections, vols. 9 and 10.) (Asa Backus and Benedict Arnold, 9:236)  
Record of service of Conn. men in the War of the Revolution. Compiled by authority of the General Assembly, 1889, under direction of the Adjutants-General. (Asa Backus, p. 555)

FIFTH GENERATION

- Connecticut Vital records. (Barbour Index, State Library)  
Rolls of Connecticut men in the French and Indian War. 1755-1762. (The Adams Papers, State Library. Pub. 1903 in Connecticut Historical Society Collections, vols. 9 and 10.) (Andrew Backus, 9:40)  
The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut.  
Vol. 10. Military Affairs. Lake George Expedition, 1755. p. 336.  
12. p. 507 (Ens. 1766)  
p. 611 (Lt. 1767)  
13. p. 169 (Dep. 1769)  
14. p. 336 (Capt. 1774)  
15. p. 271 (Dep. 1776. May)  
The Public Records of the State of Connecticut.  
Vol. 1. pp. 220 and 264 (Dep. Maj. 1777)  
2. pp. 95-104 (Re: 21st Regt. 1778)  
pp. 403, 449 and 515 (Dep. 1779-80)  
3. pp. 375 and 518 (J. P. Dep. 1781)  
4. pp. 2 and 137 (Dep. J. P. 1782)  
5. pp. 108, 114 and 323 (Dep. 1783. J. P. 1783-4)  
p. 406 (Plainfield Academy)  
6. p. 2 (Dep. 1785)  
pp. 9, 150, 287 and 403 (J. P. 1785-88)  
p. 161 (Resigns as Major)  
Printed records (*in 1945*) go only through January 1789.  
Mss. records in the State Library give J. P. appointments each May 1789-1796.  
Connecticut Historical Society Collections. Vol. 8:168-9.  
(Capt. Andrew Backus' Company in New York State)  
Record of service of Connecticut men in the War of the Revolution. Compiled by authority of the General Assembly, 1889, under direction of the Adjutants-General. (pp. 19 and 439)  
History of Windham County, Conn. by Ellen D. Larned. 1880.  
Norwich, Conn. Deeds.  
Book 13:63 and 109 (Andrew to Elijah Backus)  
Book 14:25 (Andrew to Simon Backus)  
Plainfield Deeds. Book 4:411 (John Parkhurst to Andrew Backus)  
Probate records, on file State Library, Hartford.  
Andrew Backus. #89. Plainfield. Plainfield Dist. (Sig.)  
Lois Backus. #92. Plainfield. Plainfield Dist.  
Thomas Pierce. #1721. Plainfield. Plainfield Dist.  
Dr. Thomas Backus. #96. Sterling. Plainfield Dist.  
Thomas Backus (2nd). #109. Killingly. Killingly Dist.  
Sylvanus Backus. #236. Pomfret. Pomfret Dist.  
Harriet Backus. #232. Pomfret. Pomfret Dist.  
Elisha B. Perkins. #3175. Pomfret. Pomfret Dist. (Guard.)  
Elisha Perkins (Dr.). #1656. Plainfield. Plainfield Dist.  
John Lester. #1357. Plainfield. Plainfield Dist.  
Mary Lester. #1358. Plainfield. Plainfield Dist.



200 *The New England Ancestry of Dana Converse Backus*

- Conn. State Register & Manual. Lt. Governors. (Thomas Backus, 2nd)  
Conn. Cemetery inscriptions. Pomfret cemetery. North Yard. (Photostat. State Library)  
Sketches of the alumni of Dartmouth College by the Rev. George T. Chapman, of the class of 1804. (1908)  
Memories of Westfield, Conn. 1796-1877, including an historical sketch of the Town of Killingly. Printed by H. V. Arnold. 1908. (Thomas Backus, 2nd)  
Four generations of the Waldo family in America by Waldo Lincoln, Esq. of Worcester, Mass. (In New England H. & G. Register. 52:213-228)  
The Lesters, comp. by J. Wm. Lester. 1926.

SIXTH GENERATION

- Vital records of Plainfield, Conn. (Barbour Index, State Library)  
Vital records of the State of Vermont. (On file, State Capitol, Montpelier, Vt.)  
Record of service of Connecticut men in the War of the Revolution. Compiled by authority of the General Assembly, 1889, under direction of the Adjutants-General. p. 86.  
Connecticut Historical Society Collections. Vol. 8:168-9.  
Pension records. Conn. Revolutionary War soldiers. Draper Index, p. 139. State Library.  
The Gerald F. Shepard Mss. (In New Haven Colony Historical Society, New Haven, Conn.)  
History of Royalton, Vt. by Evelyn M. Wood Lovejoy. 1911.  
History of Windsor County, Vt. by Edward Lewis Cass Aldrich and Frank R. Holmes. 1891.  
Who's Who in New York. 1905.

SEVENTH GENERATION

- Vital records of the State of Vermont. (On file, State Capitol, Montpelier, Vt.)  
Vermont Historical Gazeteer ed. by Abby Maria Hemenway.  
Vol. 2:1006 (East Randolph to Brandon)  
Vol. 3, pt. 1, p. 478 (Episcopal church)  
The Illustrated Historical Souvenir of Randolph, Vt.  
p. 50 (East Randolph to Brandon)  
Family records.

EIGHTH GENERATION

- Vital records of the State of Vermont. (On file State Capitol, Montpelier, Vt.)  
Revised Roster of Vermont Volunteers 1861-66. Compiled by authority of the General Assembly under the direction of Theodore S. Peck, Adjutant-General. 1892.  
New York State Vital records.  
Family records.

NINTH GENERATION

- Pennsylvania and New Jersey Vital records.  
Records of Case School of Applied Science, Cleveland, Ohio.  
Ontario, Canada, Vital records.  
Family records.

TENTH GENERATION

- New Jersey and New York Vital records.  
Harvard College, Harvard Law School and Barnard College records.  
Records of the Adjutant-General's office. A.U.S.





ALDEN

- Bradford's History Of *Plimoth Plantation*. Printed 1898, from the original manuscript. p. 533.
- The Mayflower Descendant.  
2:114 (Vital records of the Mayflower passengers)  
3:10-11 (Joseph Alden. Inventory and settlement)  
6:71-4 (Joseph Alden. Plymouth Colony Probate. 1:256-7)  
6:110-111 (Re daughters of Joseph, Senior)
- Division of the cattle. (In Historical memoir of the Colony of New Plymouth by Francis Baylies, ed. by Samuel G. Drake. 1866. Vol. 1, pt. 1, pp. 261-3)
- List of those able to bear arms in the Colony of New Plymouth in 1643. (In New England H. & G. Register. 4:255-9)
- Bridgewater and Weymouth, Mass. Vital records.  
Stafford, Conn. Vital records. (Barbour Index, State Library)  
New Hampshire Vital records. (On file, Concord, N. H.)  
Probate records, on file State Library.  
Daniel Alden. 220. Yr 1767. Stafford Town and Dist.
- History of the Town of Cornish, N. H. by William H. Child.  
Vol. 2, p. 3.
- Memorial of the Descendants of the Hon. John Alden by Ebenezer Alden, M.D. 1867.

BARNARD

- Genealogical dictionary of the first settlers of New England by James Savage.
- New England H. & G. Register.  
50:385-414 (Genealogical gleanings in England by Henry F. Waters)  
3:93 (List of freemen)
- Watertown records. Births, marriages and deaths.
- Genealogies of the families and descendants of the early settlers of Watertown, Mass. by Henry Bond, M.D. 1860.

BARRETT

- Genealogical dictionary of the first settlers of New England by James Savage.
- History of Cambridge, Mass. by Rev. Lucius R. Paige. 1877.
- Cambridge, Mass. Vital records.  
Middlesex County, Mass. Probate records, on file East Cambridge.  
William Barrett. 21276.
- Boston Registry of marriages 1694; of births 1717.
- Suffolk County, Mass. Probate records, on file Boston.  
Samuel Barrett. 26468.  
Sarah Barrett. 27780.
- Marblehead, Mass. Vital records.
- Thomas Barrett of Braintree, William Barrett of Cambridge and their early descendants by Joseph Hartwell Barrett. (In New England H. & G. Register. 42:257-264)
- The Manning Families of New England by William H. Manning. 1902. p. 779-780.
- Genealogical dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire by Sybil Noyes, Charles Thornton Libby and Walter Goodwin Davis. 1928-1939. (Manning)
- Essex County, Mass. Registry of Deeds. Book 13:73. (George Manning, deposition re age)

BOURNE

- Genealogical dictionary of the first settlers of New England by James Savage.



The Mayflower Descendant.

Vol. 2:181-2 (Marshfield V.R.)

16:24-5 (Will)

New England H. & G. Register.

6:185 (Abstract of will)

8:192 (Deaths and burials from the early records of Marshfield)

Pioneers of Massachusetts by Charles Henry Pope. 1900.

History of Norwich, Conn. by Frances Manwaring Caulkins. 1866.

#### BRACKETT

Genealogical dictionary of the first settlers of New England by James Savage.

List of freemen. (In New England H. & G. Register. 3:94)

Boston, Billerica and Chelmsford, Mass. Vital records.

Records of the town of Braintree, Mass. 1640-1793, ed. by Daniel A. Bates. 1886.

History of Old Braintree and Quincy, Mass. by William S. Patten, M.D. 1878.

Historical Memoir of Billerica in Massachusetts by John Farmer. 1816.

History of Billerica, Mass. by Rev. Henry A. Hazen. 1883.

Suffolk County, Mass Probate records, on file Boston.

Richard Brackett. #1775.

John Brackett. #1493.

A Brief account of the ancestry and descendants of William Bedlow Crosby of New York and of Harriet Ashton Clarkson, his wife, by Ernest Howard Crosby. (In New York G. & B. Record. 29:183-190)

History of the Old Township of Dunstable, Mass. by Charles J. Fox. 1846.

Four generations of the Waldo family in America by Waldo Lincoln, Esq. of Worcester, Mass. (In New England H. & G. Register. 52:213-228)

#### BUSHNELL

The Colonial Period of American history by Charles M. Andrews. Vol. 2:160-2.

History of Guilford, Conn. from its first settlement in 1639; from the manuscripts of Hon. Ralph D. Smith. 1877.

Pre American Ancestors. Francis Bushnell of Horsham, Sussex, and Guilford, Conn. by Herbert F. Seversmith. (In American Genealogist, July 1939. Vol. 16:45-9)

Corrections and additions to the connections of Francis Bushnell, by Herbert F. Seversmith. (In American Genealogist, July 1940. Vol. 17:31-2)

The Early Bushnells by William T. R. Marvin, A.M. of Boston. (In New England H. & G. Register. 52:446-8)

Francis Bushnell of Guilford, Conn. and his descendants, comp. by R. D. Smyth and communicated by Bernard C. Steiner. Also: Letter to the Editor—Bushnell family—by William T. R. Marvin. (In New England H. & G. Register. 53:208-214)

History of Norwich, Conn. by Frances Manwaring Caulkins. 1866.

Hartford and Norwich, Conn. Vital records.

Probate records, on file State Library, Hartford.

Richard Bushnell. #987. Norwalk. Hartford Dist.

Thomas Adgate. #26. Norwich. New London Dist.

#### CARTER

Records of the First Church in Charlestown, Mass. 1632-1789.

Genealogies and estates of Charlestown, Mass. by Thomas Bellows Wyman. 1879.

Middlesex County, Mass. Probate records, on file East Cambridge.

Thomas Carter. #4043.

John Carter. #4002.



History of Woburn, Mass. by Samuel Sewall. 1868.  
List of freemen. (In New England H. & G. Register. 3:96 & 190)  
Woburn, Mass. Vital records.

CARTER (Rev. Thomas)

Gleanings for New England history by James Savage. (In Mass. Historical Society Collections. Series 3, vol. 8, p. 247)  
Genealogies of the families and descendants of the early settlers of Watertown, Mass. by Henry Bond, M.D. 1860.  
Watertown, Mass. Record of Births, Marriages and Deaths.  
The Early records of the Town of Dedham, Mass. 1636-1659.  
History of Woburn, Mass. by Samuel Sewall. 1868.  
History of New England from 1630-1649 by John Winthrop. 2 vols. ed. with notes by James Savage. 1825-6. Vol. 2, p. 91.  
Woburn, Mass. Vital records.

CHADWELL

History of Salem, Mass. by Sidney Perley. 1924. Vol. 1:426.  
Records and files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Mass.  
2:270 (Lynn proprietors)  
1:424 (Constable)  
Note-Book kept by Thomas Lechford, Esq., lawyer, in Boston, Massachusetts Bay, from June 27, 1638, to July 29, 1641. Pub. 1885. pp. 371-2 and 403-5.  
History of Lynn, Mass. by Alonzo Lewis and James R. Newhall. 1865.  
Lynn, Mass. Vital records.  
Genealogical dictionary of the first settlers of New England by James Savage.  
Genealogies and estates of Charlestown, Mass. by Thomas Bellows Wyman. 1879.  
The Pioneers of Massachusetts by Charles Henry Pope. 1900.  
List of freemen. (In New England H. & G. Register. 3:241)  
Soldiers in King Philip's war by George Madison Bodge. 1906. p. 260.  
Essex County, Mass. Probate records, on file Salem.  
Thomas Chadwell. #4850.  
Moses Chadwell. #4843.  
John Ramsdell. #23188.  
Records and files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Mass. Court held at Salem, 29 July 1684. (Manuscript in Essex Institute Library)  
Date of Moses Chadwell's death entered.  
Essex County, Mass. Registry of Deeds. Salem.  
Book 44:230 (Sarah Chadwell to John Ramsdell)  
Book 47:32 (Sarah Chadwell to daughters)

CLARK

Records of the Town of Cambridge (formerly Newtowne) Mass. 1630-1703.  
Printed by order of the City Council under the direction of the city clerk. 1901. pp. 5, 9, 18, 20 and 24.  
The Proprietors' records of the Town of Cambridge, Mass. Printed 1896.  
History of Cambridge, Mass. by Rev. Lucius R. Paige. 1877. pp. 510 & 695.  
Catalogue of the names of the Early Puritan settlers of the Colony of Connecticut by Royal Ralph Hunman. 1852-1856.  
The Colonial history of Hartford, Conn. gathered from the original records by Rev. William De Loss Love, Ph.D. 1914.  
List of Officials, civil, military, and ecclesiastical of Conn. Colony, from March 1636 through 11 October 1677. . . . Also Soldiers in the Pequot war . . . by Donald Lines Jacobus. 1935.  
Milford, Conn. Church records.



204 *The New England Ancestry of Dana Converse Backus*

- New Haven, Conn. Probate record. Vol. 1, part 2, pp. 54-5.  
Digest of the early Conn. Probate records by Charles William Manwaring.  
Vol. 1, pp. 187-8. (Joseph Clark)  
New Haven County Court records. 1666-1698. Vol. 1, on file State Library,  
Hartford.  
The Pratt Family by Rev. F. W. Chapman, A.M. 1864. pp. 340-342.

COLE

- History of Charlestown, Mass. by Richard Frothingham, Jr. 1845.  
Records of the First Church in Charlestown, Mass. 1632-1789.  
List of freemen. (In New England H. & G. Register. 3:92)  
Genealogies and estates of Charlestown, Mass. by Thomas Bellows Wyman.  
1879.  
Wyman's abstracts of Middlesex County Court files, comp. from the original  
records at East Cambridge. (Typed copy in Essex Institute, Salem,  
Mass.)  
The Pioneers of Massachusetts by Charles Henry Pope. 1900.

COLLINS

- Genealogical dictionary of the first settlers of New England by James  
Savage.  
The Pioneers of Massachusetts by Charles Henry Pope. 1900.  
History of Salem, Mass. by Sidney Perley. 1924. Vol. 3:15.  
Suffolk County, Mass. Probate records, on file Boston.  
Henry Collins. #1532. (Book 11:80 as given; 11:69 as found.)  
The History of the Colony and Province of Massachusetts Bay by Thomas  
Hutchinson, ed. by Lawrence Shaw Mayo. 5 vols. Harvard University  
Press. 1936. Vol. 1:304-5.  
Essex County, Mass. Probate records, on file Salem.  
Ann Collins. #6028.  
Isaac Williams. #30003.

CONVERSE

- Records of the First Church in Charlestown, Mass. 1632-1789.  
History of Charlestown, Mass. by Richard Frothingham, Jr. 1845.  
Genealogies and estates of Charlestown, Mass. by Thomas Bellows Wyman.  
1879.  
Memorial History of Boston, Mass. by Justin Winsor.  
History of Woburn, Mass. by Samuel Sewall. 1868.  
Diary of Samuel Sewall. (In Mass. Historical Society Collections. Series  
5. Vol. 6. pp. 62-63 of the 2nd vol. of the Diary)  
Converse and allied families by Charles Allen Converse. 1905.  
Vital records of Woburn, Mass.  
Middlesex County, Mass. Probate records, on file East Cambridge.  
Edward Converse. #4920.  
James Converse, Sen. #4925.  
James Converse, Jr. #4924.  
Historical sketches of the Town of Leicester, Mass. by Emory Washburn.  
1860.  
Vital records of Leicester, Mass.  
History of North Brookfield, Mass. by J. H. Temple. 1887.  
Worcester County, Mass. Probate record, on file Worcester.  
Josiah Converse, Sen. #13218.  
Vital records of Stafford, Conn. (Barbour Index. State Library)  
The Public records of the Colony of Connecticut.  
Vols. 9 and 11-14. See Index. Converse, Josiah.  
Probate records, on file State Library, Hartford.  
Josiah Converse. #462. Stafford Town and Dist.





Jude Converse. #466. Stafford Town and Dist.

Aaron Eaton. #679. Stafford Town and Dist.

Record of service of Connecticut men in the War of the Revolution. Compiled by the authority of the General Assembly, 1889, under direction of the Adjutants-General. pp. 22 and 47.

Vital records of Hanover, N. H. (on file Concord) and of Salem, Mass.

#### DUNHAM

Genealogical dictionary of the first settlers of New England by James Savage.

England and Holland of the Pilgrims by Henry Martyn Dexter and Morton Dexter. 1905.

The Mayflower Descendant.

4:186 (Purchasers of Dartmouth)

4:213 (Plymouth First Church records)

17:113 (John Dunham's will)

Plymouth Colony Probate records, on file Plymouth, Mass.

John Dunham. Vol. 2, pt. 2, p. 53.

Daniel Dunham. Vol. 3, pt. 2, p. 102.

The Pioneers of Massachusetts by Charles Henry Pope. 1900.

History and genealogy of the Briggs family by L. Vernon Briggs. 1938.

Vol. 3:884.

#### FLETCHER

Genealogical dictionary of the first settlers of New England by James Savage.

History of the Town of Concord, Mass. by Lemuel Shattuck. 1835.

History of Chelmsford, Mass. by Wilkes Allen. 1820.

Middlesex County, Mass. Probate records, on file East Cambridge.

Robert Fletcher. #7913.

Wyman's Abstracts of Middlesex County, Mass. Court files, comp. from original records at East Cambridge. Typed copy in Essex Institute Library, Salem, Mass. (Motion to Court.)

History of Weymouth, Mass. Pub. by the Weymouth Historical Society, Howard H. Joy, president. Under direction of the town. 1923. Vol. 3, p. 251. Gurney.

#### FRENCH

Genealogical dictionary of the first settlers of New England by James Savage.

More gleanings for New England history by James Savage. (In Massachusetts Historical Society Collections. Series 3, vol. 10, p. 132)

Records of the Town of Cambridge (formerly Newtowne) Mass. 1630-1703. Printed by order of the City Council under the direction of the city clerk. 1901. pp. 18, 97 and 321.

The Proprietors' records of the Town of Cambridge, Mass. Printed. 1896.

History of Cambridge, Mass. by Rev. Lucius R. Paige. 1877. p. 551.

Cambridge, Billerica and Braintree, Mass. Vital records.

Historical memoir of Billerica in Massachusetts by John Farmer. 1816.

History of Billerica, Mass. by Rev. Henry A. Hazen. 1883.

Middlesex County, Mass. Probate record, on file East Cambridge.

William French. #8528.

Genealogical history of the French and allied families by Mary Queal Beyer. 1912.

#### HARDING

Genealogical dictionary of the first settlers of New England by James Savage.

List of freemen. (In New England H. & G. Register. 3:187)



History of Weymouth, Mass. Pub. by the Weymouth Historical Society,  
Howard H. Joy, president. Under direction of the town. 1923.  
Suffolk County, Mass. Probate record, on file Boston.  
John Harding. #1250.

#### HAYNES

Vital records of Salem, Newbury and Haverhill, Mass.  
Connecticut Vital records. (Barbour Index, State Library)  
Essex County, Mass. Registry of Deeds. Salem.  
Book 1:9 (William and Richard Haynes to John Porter)  
Book 59:59 (Ingersoll rights)  
Book 63:171 (Ingersoll rights)  
Records and files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Mass.  
6:21 (Marriage record)  
8:387 (Testimony re age)  
Newbury, Mass. Vital record error. (In American Genealogist, October  
1946, pp. 110-113)  
New England captives carried to Canada between 1677-1760, by Emma Lewis  
Coleman. 1925. Vol. 1, pp. 340-345.  
Essex County, Mass. Probate record, on file Salem.  
Jonathan Haynes. #12066.  
History of Haverhill, Mass. by George Wingate Chase. 1861.  
History of Windham County, Conn. by Ellen D. Larned. 1874.  
Plainfield, Conn. Land records. Book 2:66. (Grant to Thomas Kingsbury)  
Will of Thomas Kingsbury, Sen. (Quoted in Genealogy of the Descendants  
of Henry Kingsbury of Ipswich and Haverhill, Mass. from collections  
made by Frederick John Kingsbury, L.L.D. ed. by Mary Kingsbury  
Talcott. 1905)  
Windham County, Conn. Probate records, on file Willimantic.  
Book 1:42 (Will of Thomas Kingsberrie approved)  
Book 2:295-7 (Will of William Corbit)

#### HEALD

Genealogical dictionary of the first settlers in New England by James  
Savage.  
Marriages in England of early American immigrants. Contributed by  
Clarence Almon Torrey, Ph.D. (In American Genealogist. 10:14-15)  
List of freemen. (In New England H. & G. Register. 3:89)  
Concord, Mass. Vital records.  
Middlesex County, Mass. Probate record, on file East Cambridge.  
John Heald. #11053.

#### HUNTINGTON

Rev. John Eliot's record of church members, Roxbury, Mass. (In New  
England H. & G. Register. 35:243)  
History of Norwich, Conn. by Frances Manwaring Caulkins. 1866.  
Norwich, Conn. Vital records.  
History of Windham County, Conn. by Ellen D. Larned. 1880.  
Probate records, on file State Library, Hartford.  
Simon Huntington. #2770. Norwich. New London Dist.  
A Genealogical memoir of the Huntington family by Rev. E. B. Huntington.  
1863.

#### INGERSOLL

History of Salem, Mass. by Sidney Perley. 1924.  
Vol. 1, chapt. 6. Immigration of 1629.  
Richard Ingersoll's will. (In New England H. & G. Register. 9:157)



- Probate records of Essex County, Mass. pub. by the Essex Institute. 1916.  
Vol. 1:43.  
Records and files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Mass. 1:76  
(Abstract of will)  
Essex County, Mass. Registry of Deeds. Salem.  
Book 59:59 (Ingersoll rights)  
Book 63:173 (Ingersoll rights)

#### IVORY

- Records and files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Mass.  
2:270 (Proprietors of Lynn, 1638)  
1:278 (Inv. William Ivory)  
Probate records of Essex County, Mass. pub. by The Essex Institute. 1916.  
Vol. 1:152. (William Ivory)  
The Pioneers of Massachusetts by Charles Henry Pope. 1900.  
Lynn, Mass. Vital records.

#### JAMES

- Genealogical dictionary of the first settlers of New England by James  
Savage.  
New England H. & G. Register.  
15:25-27 (Daniel Cushing's diary)  
25:124 (Notes on early ship-building in Mass. by Captain George Henry  
Preble, U.S.N. 1871)  
57:85 (Records of the Second Church of Scituate, Mass.)  
6:347 (Marshfield marriage records)  
Vital records of Scituate and Hingham, Mass.  
History of the Town of Hingham, Mass. Pub. by the Town.  
History of Scituate, Mass. from its first settlement to 1831, by Samuel  
Deane. 1831. pp. 27, 335 and 361.  
The Early planters of Scituate by Harvey Hunter Pratt. 1929. p. 318.

#### JEWELL

- Genealogical dictionary of the first settlers of New England by James  
Savage.  
Earliest wills on record in Suffolk County, Mass. (In New England H. & G.  
Register. 5:304-5)  
Vital records of Braintree, Dorchester and Chelmsford, Mass.  
Records of the First Church at Dorchester in New England. 1635-1734.  
The Proprietors' records of the Town of Mendon, Mass. Pub. 1899.  
Extracts from the Proprietors' records of Mendon, Mass. communicated by  
John G. Metcalf of Mendon. (In New England H. & G. Register.  
22:43-46)  
John Parish of Groton, Mass. and some of his descendants, by Roswell  
Parish, Jr. (In New England H. & G. Register. 63:364-373)  
History of Weymouth, Mass. Pub. by the Weymouth Historical Society,  
Howard H. Joy, president. Under direction of the town. 1923.  
Vol. 3:251 (Gurney)  
Vol. 3:131 (Burge)

#### KENDALL

- History of Woburn, Mass. by Samuel Sewall. 1868.  
Kendall family of Woburn, by William R. Cutler. (In England H. & G.  
Register. 39:17)  
Woburn, Mass. Vital records.  
Middlesex County, Mass. Probate record, on file East Cambridge.  
Francis Kendall. #13053.



## LEFFINGWELL

- History of Norwich, Conn. by Frances Manwaring Caulkins. 1866.  
 A Complete history of Connecticut by Benjamin Trumbull, D.D. 1898.  
 Vol. 2, p. 194.  
 The Leffingwell Record by Albert Leffingwell, M.D. and C. W. Leffingwell,  
 D.D. 1897.  
 List of Officials, civil, military and ecclesiastical, of Conn. Colony, from  
 March 1636 through 11 October 1677 . . . Also Soldiers in the Pequot  
 War . . . by Donald Lines Jacobus. 1935.  
 Records of Saybrook, Conn. (In New England H. & G. Register. 4:139)  
 Norwich Land records. Book 2A, p. 379.  
 Norwich, Conn. Vital records.  
 Old houses of the antient Town of Norwich by Mary E. Perkins. 1895.

## LONG

- Gleanings for New England history by James Savage. (In Mass. Historical  
 Society Collections. Series 3, vol. 8, p. 265)  
 The Long Genealogy by Hallock P. Long. 1926.  
 Records of the First Church in Charlestown, Mass. 1632-1789.  
 List of freemen. (In New England H. & G. Register. 3:94)  
 History of Charlestown, Mass. by Richard Frothingham, Jr. 1845.  
 An account of Two Voyages to New England made during the years 1638-  
 1663, by John Josselyn. 1675.  
 Genealogies and estates of Charlestown, Mass. by Thomas Bellows Wyman.  
 1879.  
 Middlesex County, Mass. Probate record, on file East Cambridge.  
 Robert Long. #14299.  
 Charlestown and Woburn, Mass. Vital records.  
 History of Woburn, Mass. by Samuel Sewall. 1868. Page 30.

## MANSFIELD

- Records and files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Mass. Vol.  
 8:253-7 (Deposition. Andrew Mansfield)  
 Essex County, Mass. Registry of Deeds. Salem.  
 Book 3:21 (Robert Mansfield to Joseph Mansfield)  
 Probate records of Essex County, Mass. printed 1916 by The Essex In-  
 stitute.  
 Robert Mansfield. Yr. 1667. Vol. 2, pp. 78-79.  
 Elizabeth Mansfield. Yr. 1673. Vol. 2, pp. 382-383.  
 Lynn and Salem, Mass. Vital records.  
 Soldiers in King Philip's war by George Madison Bodge. 1906. Page 155.  
 History of the Town of Amherst, Hillsborough County, New Hampshire,  
 by Daniel F. Secomb. 1883.  
 Essex County, Mass. Probate records, on file, Salem.  
 Elizabeth Mansfield. Yr. 1673. #17597.  
 Joseph Mansfield. Yr. 1694. #17624.  
 Joseph Mansfield. Yr. 1739. #17625.  
 Jonathan Mansfield. Yr. 1728/9. #17619.  
 Jonathan Mansfield. Yr. 1791. #17621.  
 Early coastwise and foreign shipping of Salem, Mass. A record of the  
 entrances and clearances of the port of Salem 1750-69. (Pub. 1934)  
 pp. 54 and 132-4.  
 The Marine Society at Salem in New England by Lawrence Waters Jen-  
 kins. (In Essex Institute Historical Collections. 76:199-220)  
 The Laws of the Marine Society at Salem . . . and lists of members. (Pub.  
 1923)  
 Massachusetts soldiers and sailors of the Revolutionary War. A compila-  
 tion from the archives. (1902) Vol. 10, p. 197.  
 New Hampshire Vital records, on file Concord, N. H.





- Dr. G. D. Frost's Genealogical notes, on file the Baker Library, Dartmouth College, Hanover, N. H.
- Vermont Vital records, on file Montpelier, Vt.
- Bible record: Mansfield, Saunders &c, on file New Hampshire Historical Society Library, Concord, N. H.
- Backus family Bible records.
- Probate record. Dist. of Randolph, Vt. on file Court House, Chelsea, Vt. Book 10:136. (Guardianship: Jude C. Mansfield)
- Vermont Historical Gazetteer ed. by Abby Maria Hemenway. Vol. 2:976 and 997. (Randolph, Vt.)
- Descendants of Robert Mansfield of Lynn, Mass. by John J. Moulton. (Mss. in Lynn, Mass. Public Library)

#### MARSHALL

- Genealogical dictionary of the first settlers of New England by James Savage.
- Lynn, Reading and Andover, Mass. Vital records.
- Essex County Mass. Registry of Deeds. Salem.  
Book 15:230 (To Abiel Marshall)  
Book 1:93 (Also pp. 45, 82 and 85. Estray)
- Records and files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Mass. 2:288 (Estray)
- History of Lynn, Mass. by Alonzo Lewis and James R. Newhall. 1805. pp. 155-7.

#### MARVIN

- The Colonial Period of American history by Charles M. Andrews. Vol. 2. Chapt. 3. The Beginnings of Connecticut. pp. 74-5.
- The Colonial history of Hartford, Conn. gathered from the original records by Rev. William De Loss Love, Ph.D. 1934.
- Descendants of Reinold and Matthew Marvin by George Franklin Marvin and William T. R. Marvin. 1904.
- Notes on the ancestry of Reinold and Matthew Marvin by John Insley Coddington, A.M. (In American Genealogist, July 1941. Vol. 18:1-13)
- Conn. Vital records. (Barbour Index, State Library)
- Conn. Probate records. Norwalk. Fairfield County. 3:58-61.
- Probate records, on file State Library, Hartford.  
Matthew Marvin. #4084. Norwalk. Fairfield Dist. (Agreement of heirs)
- Digest of the early Conn. Probate records by Charles William Manwaring. 1:343 (Elizabeth Holmstead)

#### MOULTON

- Genealogical dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire by Sybil Noyes, Charles Thornton Libby and Walter Goodwin Davis. 1928-1939.
- Pioneers of Maine and New Hampshire, 1623-1660, by Charles Henry Pope. 1908.
- Extracts from the rentals of the manor of Ormesby, Norfolk, England. (In New England H. & G. Register. 69:342)
- Artists and craftsmen of Essex County, Mass. by Henry Wycoff Belknap. 1927.
- Probate records of the Province of New Hampshire, 1635-1717. (State Papers series. Vol. 31, pp. 66-70)

#### MULLENS

- Bradford's History Of *Plimoth Plantation*. Printed 1898, from the original manuscript. pp. 532 and 536.



210 *The New England Ancestry of Dana Converse Backus*

The Mayflower Descendant.

1:230-1 (Will)

2:118 (Vital records of the Mayflower passengers)

30:3 (Thomas Prence. Chronological list)

Genealogical gleanings in England by Henry F. Waters. (In New England H. & G. Register. 42:62-64)

The May-flower and her log by Azel Ames, M.D. 1907.

English ancestry and homes of the Pilgrim Fathers by Charles Edward Banks. 1929.

NEEDHAM

Genealogical dictionary of the first settlers of New England by James Savage.

History of the Town of Southampton, Long Island, by James Truslow Adams. 1918.

Lynn, Mass. Vital records.

Essex County, Mass. Probate records, on file Salem.

Edmund Needham. #19202.

Probate records of Essex County, Mass. printed 1916 by The Essex Institute. Vol. 3. pp. 151-154.

History of Lynn, Mass. by Alonzo Lewis and James R. Newhall. 1865. pp. 188-9.

NUTT

Genealogical dictionary of the first settlers of New England by James Savage.

Genealogies of the families and descendants of the early settlers of Watertown, Mass. by Henry Bond, M.D. 1855.

History of Woburn, Mass. by Samuel Sewall. 1868.

Middlesex County, Mass. Probate records, on file East Cambridge.

Miles Nutt. #16116.

John Wyman, Jr. #25898.

PAGE

The Original lists of persons of quality, emigrants, religious exiles &c. who went from Great Britain to the American Plantations, 1600-1700. Comp. by John Camden Hotten.

New England H. & G. Register.

66:180-183 (English ancestry of Robert Page of Hampton, N. H. by George Walter Chamberlain)

69:342 (Extracts from the rentals of the manor of Ormesby, Norfolk, England)

3:189 (List of freemen)

Edward Colcord, Rebel, by Joanna C. Colcord. (In American Genealogist. 16:65-81)

Genealogical dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, by Sybil Noyes, Charles Thornton Libby and Walter Goodwin Davis. 1928-1939.

History of the Town of Hampton, N. H. by Joseph Dow. 1893.

Probate records of the Province of New Hampshire, 1625-1717. (State Papers series. Vol. 31. pp. 236-241)

PALMER

Records and files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Mass. 5:108.

Genealogical dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire by Sybil Noyes, Charles Thornton Libby and Walter Goodwin Davis. 1928-1939.

Rosier's Relation of Weymouth's voyage to the coast of Maine, 1605, with an introduction and notes by Henry S. Burrage, D.D. Printed for the Gorges Society.



- The Works of Samuel de Champlain in six vols. reprinted, translated and annotated by six Canadian scholars under the general editorship of H. P. Biggar. Toronto. The Champlain Society. 1922. Vol. 1, p. 365.
- Maine Sailors' Narratives of Voyages along the New England Coast, 1524-1624, with notes by George Parker Winship of the John Carter Brown Library, Boston. 1905.
- Magnalia Christi Americana, The Ecclesiastical History of New England by Cotton Mather. Introduction and occasional notes by the Rev. Thos. Robbins, D.D. Hartford. 1855. Book 1, Chapt. 4, p. 66.
- Documentary History of the State of Maine. (In Maine Historical Society Collections. Series 2. Vol. 4, pp. 346-7)
- Oath of fidelity, 1674. (In New England H. & G. Register. 3:243)
- Papers relating to Pemaquid & parts adjacent in the present State of Maine known as Cromwell County when under the Colony of New York. Comp. from Official Records in the office of the Sec'y of State at Albany, N. Y. by Franklin B. Hough. 1856.
- The Colonial Period of American History by Charles M. Andrews. Vol. 1. Chaps. 4, 15, 16 & 19.
- History of the Colony & Province of Massachusetts Bay by Thomas Hutchinson, ed. by Lawrence Shaw Mayo. 1936. 1:305-328.
- The Fortunate Island of Monhegan, a historical monograph, by Charles Francis Jenney. 1922.
- Monhegan Island, Maine, by Wolcott W. Ellsworth. 1912.
- Pemaquid & Monhegan by Hon. Charles Levi Woodbury. Hyde Park Historical Society, February 26, 1891.
- Ancient Pemaquid by J. Wingate Thornton. 1857. (In Maine Historical Society Collections. Series 1, Vol. 5, pp. 161-5)
- Ancient Dominions of Maine by Rufus King Sewall. 1859.
- The Depredations at Pemaquid in August 1689, by Victor R. Paltsits. 1905. (Richard Pattishall killed)
- York Deeds. 9:230. (Pub. by the Maine Historical Society)
- M. La Mothe Cadillac's Memoir. (In Maine Historical Society Collections. Series 1, Vol. 6, 283)
- Genealogies and estates of Charlestown, Mass. by Thomas Bellows Wyman. (Selectmen's records. p. 79)
- "Account of merchantable cod." (In Essex Institute Historical Collections. 42:354)
- Marblehead Commoners' Records. (In Essex Institute Historical Collections. 77:161 and 78:285.—John Palmer. John Palmer, Senior)
- Essex County, Mass. Registry of Deeds. Salem.
- Book 14:172 (Ambrose Gale to John Palmer)
- Book 49:129 (John Palmer, Sen. to Christopher Boobier et al)
- Book 162:30 (Skinner heirs to Glover)
- Marblehead, Mass. Vital records.
- Historical address by the Hon. Samuel Roads, Jr. made at the exercises commemorating the restoration of St. Michael's Church, Marblehead, Mass. Wednesday, April 18, 1888. Pub. by George F. Crook, Boston. 1888. (List of subscribers 1714)
- Richard Skinner of Marblehead by Harriet Silvester Tapley. (In Essex Institute Historical Collections. 57:329-352 and 58:5-29)
- Richard Skinner of Marblehead and his Bible by Elizabeth Ellery Dana. (In New England H. & G. Register. 54:413-422)
- The History and traditions of Marblehead, Mass. by Samuel Roads, Jr. 1881.
- The Holyoke Diaries. 1709-1856. Pub. 1911 by The Essex Institute.
- Marblehead Commoners' records, on file in the Town Clerk's office. (Entries re Major and Colonel John Palmer)
- Boston, Mass. Records, City Document 150. Intentions filed of marriages not recorded in Boston.
- Essex County, Mass. Probate records, on file Salem.
- John Palmer, Sen. of Marblehead. #20433.
- Col. John Palmer. #20434.
- Mary (Skinner) Palmer. #20441.



212 *The New England Ancestry of Dana Converse Backus*

- John Palmer. #20435.  
The Great American Customer by Carl Crow. 1943. (Quotation by permission of Harper & Brothers)  
Road's Scrap-book. (In Marblehead Historical Society Library) *Item.*  
Rev. S. Bradstreet married John Palmer and Susanna Barrett. *Item.*  
Adv. Negroes for sale.  
Salem, Mass. Vital records.  
History of Salem, Mass. by Sidney Perley. 1924. 1:154. (Orne family)

PARKHURST

- The family of George Parkhurst of Watertown and Boston, by Edson S. Jones. (In New England H. & G. Register. 68:370-5)  
List of freemen. (In Register 3:190)  
The Dalton and Batcheler pedigrees by William H. Whitmore. (In Register 27:364-5)  
Chelmsford, Mass. Vital records.  
History of Chelmsford, Mass. by Wilkes Allen. 1820.  
Early settlers of that part of Chelmsford, now Lowell, by Henry S. Perham. (Contributions of the old residents, pub. by the Historical Association of Lowell)  
History of the Town of Westford, Mass. by Rev. Edwin R. Hodgeman. 1883.  
Middlesex County, Mass. Registry of Deeds, Lowell.  
Book 1:257, Northern Registry. (Also see Southern Registry, East Cambridge)  
Plainfield, Conn. Vital records.  
Windham County, Conn. Probate record, on file Willimantic.  
Joseph Parkhurst. Yr. 1720. Vol. 1, pt. 1, p. 13.

PHILLIPS

- The Early records of the Town of Dedham, Mass. 1636-1659.  
List of freemen. (In New England H. & G. Register. 3:187)  
Weymouth Town records. 1:195. Re: Nicholas and Elizabeth Phillips. (In Register. 63:298)  
Weymouth, Mass. Vital records.  
History of Weymouth, Mass. pub. by the Weymouth Historical Society, Howard H. Joy, president. Under direction of the Town. 4 Vols. 1923.  
King's hand book of Boston Harbor by Moses Foster Sweetser. 1882.  
Suffolk County, Mass. Probate record, on file Boston.  
Nicholas Phillips. Yr. 1672. #610.

PIERCE

- Genealogical dictionary of the first settlers of New England by James Savage.  
Records of the First Church in Charlestown, Mass. 1632-1789.  
Genealogies and estates of Charlestown, Mass. by Thomas Bellows Wyman. 1879.  
An Historical account of Massachusetts currency by Joseph B. Felt. 1839.  
Harvard College financial records.  
History of Woburn, Mass. by Samuel Sewall. 1868.  
Soldiers in King Philip's war by George Madison Bodge. 1906. p. 83.  
Middlesex County, Mass. Probate records, on file East Cambridge.  
Thomas (1) Pierce. #17583. Charlestown.  
Thomas (2) Pierce. #17584. Woburn.  
Thomas (3) Pierce. #17586. Woburn.  
History of Windham County, Conn. by Ellen D. Larned. 1874.  
Vital records of Woburn and Newton, Mass., Plainfield and Killingly, Conn.  
Probate records, on file State Library, Hartford.  
Thomas (4) Pierce. #4131. Plainfield. New London Dist.  
Thomas (5) Pierce. #1721. Plainfield. Plainfield Dist.





PRATT

- Genealogical dictionary of the first settlers of New England by James Savage.
- The Colonial history of Hartford, gathered from the original records by Rev. DeLoss Love, Ph.D. 1914.
- Hartford, Conn. Vital records.
- New Haven, Conn. Probate record. Vol. 1, part 2, pp. 54-5. (John Clark)
- Digest of the early Conn. Probate records by Charles William Manwaring. Vol. 1, pp. 187-8. (Joseph Clark)
- Saybrook Vital records. (In New England H. & G. Register. 4:137-141)
- List of Officials, civil, military and ecclesiastical of Conn. Colony, from March 1636 through 11 October 1677 . . . Also Soldiers in the Pequot war . . . by Donald Lines Jacobus. 1935.
- Saybrook, Conn. Land records. Book 1:90 and 119.
- Will of Joshua, Sachem. From original paper. (In New England H. & G. Register. 13:235-7)
- Norwich, Conn. Deeds. Book 1:10-11.

PRESCOTT

- Genealogies of the families and descendants of the early settlers of Watertown, Mass. by Henry Bond, M.D. 1860.
- Ancestry of Mary Gawkroger, alias Platts, wife of John Prescott. (In Genealogy of the ancestors and descendants of John White of Wenham and Lancaster, Mass. 1574-1909, by Almira Larkin White. Vol. 4. Appendix. Halifax parish church records. Yorkshire wills and Manor rolls. Pages 161-186)
- History of New England from 1630-1649 by John Winthrop. 2 vols. ed. with notes by James Savage. 1825-6. Vol. 2, pp. 161 and 261-324 (Nashaway. Dr. Childe) and pp. 305-6 (Prescott)
- Early records of Lancaster, Mass. 1643-1725. Ed. by Henry S. Nourse. 1884.
- The Military annals of Lancaster, Mass. 1740-1865, by Henry S. Nourse. 1889. Appendix. pp. 339-366.
- The Narrative of the captivity and restoration of Mrs. Mary Rowlandson. (First printed 1682)
- History of the Indian Wars in New England by William Hubbard; (notes by Samuel G. Drake. 1865. Vol. 2:47-8)
- Soldiers in King Philip's war by George Madison Bodge. 1906. pp. 351-355.
- The Story of Colonial Lancaster, Mass. by Marion Fuller Safford. 1937.

RAMSDELL

- Genealogical dictionary of the first settlers of New England by James Savage.
- Concord and Lynn, Mass. Vital records.
- Essex County, Mass. Registry of Deeds. Salem. (In text)
- History of Lynn, Mass. by Alonzo Lewis and James R. Newhall. 1865.

READ

- Boston Town records. 1634-1660. Book of possessions. Page 36.
- History of Salem, Mass. by Sidney Perley. 3 vols. 1924. 1:353 (Ray). 2:9, 10, 154, 402 (Esdras Read). 3:30 (Baptisms)
- List of freemen. (In New England H. & G. Register. 3:188)
- Records and files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Mass. 1:196 (Ray)
- Wenham, Mass. Town records. (In Essex Institute Historical Collections. 19:155)
- History of Wenham, Mass. by Myron O. Allen, M.D. 1860.
- History of Chelmsford, Mass. by Rev. Wilkes Allen. 1820.



214 *The New England Ancestry of Dana Converse Backus*

- Extracts from the note book of the Rev. John Fiske. 1637-1675. With an introduction by Samuel A. Green. 1898.  
Boston Town records. 1660-1701. Vol. 1:11. (Esdras Reed)  
Pioneers of Massachusetts by Charles Henry Pope. 1900.  
The Read Record. Pub. by The Reade Society for Genealogical Research. #10. 1917. (Gravestone)

READE

- Genealogical dictionary of the first settlers of New England by James Savage.  
History of Weymouth, Mass. Pub. by the Weymouth Historical Society, Howard H. Joy, president. Under direction of the Town. 1923.  
Suffolk County, Mass. Probate record, on file Boston.  
Philip Reade. #779.

REED

- Genealogical dictionary of the first settlers of New England by James Savage.  
Records of the First Church at Dorchester in New England. 1636-1734.  
Suffolk County, Mass. Registry of Deeds, Boston.  
Book 1:93. (Nicholas Davis to Wm. R. of Muddy River)  
History of Woburn, Mass. by Samuel Sewall. 1868.  
Woburn, Mass. Vital records.  
Genealogical Gleanings in England by Henry F. Waters. (In New England H. & G. Register. 48:381-2) (*English probate.*)  
Middlesex County, Mass. Probate records, on file East Cambridge.  
William Reed. #18636. Book 1:281.  
Henry Summers, Senior. #21893.  
Mabel (Reed) Summers. #21896.  
Israel Reed. #18512.  
Suffolk County, Mass. Probate record, on file Boston.  
Henry Summers, Senior. #750.  
Middlesex County, Mass. Miscellaneous Index and Records to 1692. Records from the Middlesex County Court files relating to probate matters. pp. 388-390.

RICHARDSON

- Some early emigrants from Herts, England, by Walter Kemdall Watkins. (In New England H. & G. Register. 57:297-300)  
Abstract of will of Ezekial Richardson. (In Register 7:172)  
Records of the First Church in Charlestown, Mass. 1632-1789.  
Genealogies and estates of Charlestown, Mass. by Thomas Bellows Wyman. 1879.  
History of Woburn, Mass. by Samuel Sewall. 1868.  
Woburn and Leicester, Mass. Vital records.  
Soldiers in King Philip's war by George Madison Bodge. 1906. pp. 81-82.  
Middlesex County, Mass. Probate records, on file East Cambridge.  
Thomas Richardson. #19160.  
Nathaniel Richardson. #19065.  
Nahtaniel Richardson. #19066.  
Historical sketches of the Town of Leicester, Mass. by Emory Washburn. 1860.

SAWYER

- Early settlers of Rowley, Mass. by Amos Everett Jewett. 1933.  
Early records of Lancaster, Mass. 1643-1725, ed. by Henry S. Nourse. 1884.  
Soldiers in King Philip's war by George Madison Bodge. 1906. Joshua Sawyer. pp. 58, 260 and 265.



- Woburn and Concord, Mass. Vital records.  
Middlesex County, Mass. Probate records, on file East Cambridge.  
Thomas Sawyer. #24887.  
Joshua Sawyer, Junior. #19980.

#### SHAW

- Genealogical dictionary of the first settlers of New England by James Savage.  
Extracts from Halifax parish registers, Yorkshire, England. (In New England H. & G. Register. 48:346 and 49:64)  
Genealogies of the families and descendants of the early settlers of Watertown, Mass. by Henry Bond, M.D. 1860.  
History of New England from 1630-1649 by John Winthrop. 2 vols. ed. with notes by James Savage. 1825-6. Vol. 1, p. 200.  
The Early records of the Town of Dedham, Mass. 1636-1659.  
Abstracts of the ancient wills upon record in Suffolk County, Mass. (In Register 2:180)  
Note-Book kept by Thomas Lechford, Esq., lawyer, in Boston, Massachusetts Bay, from June 27, 1633 to July 29, 1641. Pub. 1885. p. 329.  
History of Weymouth, Mass. Pub. by the Weymouth Historical Society. Howard H. Joy, president. Under direction of the town. 1923.  
Weymouth and Bridgewater, Mass. Vital records.  
Soldiers of King Philip's war by George Madison Bodge. 1906. John Shaw. p. 289.  
Suffolk County, Mass. Probate records, on file Boston.  
Abraham Shaw. Book 1:7 (p. 10 of original vol.)  
John Shaw. #2903.  
Joseph Shaw. #4030.

History of Bridgewater, Mass. by Nahum Mitchell. 1840.

NOTE:—No proof has been found that the second wife of Ebenezer Shaw was the daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Rogers) Pratt, as has been suggested. In his Memorial of the descendants of John Alden, Dr. Ebenezer Alden speaks of his grandmother as a source of information of the past. She was Jane (Turner) Alden, a granddaughter of Ebenezer and Hannah Shaw, and would surely have known the maiden name of her grandmother. It is doubtless known by some of her descendants.

#### SHEPARD

- Genealogical dictionary of the first settlers of New England by James Savage.  
Early records of the Town of Dedham, Mass. 1636-1659.  
History of Rehoboth, Mass. by George H. Tilton, A.M. 1918. Page 24.  
Vital records of Weymouth, Malden, Concord and Charlestown, Mass.  
Inscriptions from Malden burying ground, contributed by Thomas Waterman. 1849. (In New England H. & G. Register. 4:65-6)  
History of the Indian wars in New England by William Hubbard; notes by Samuel G. Drake. 2 vols. 1865. Vol. 1, p. 223.  
Concord, Mass. in the Colonial period by Charles W. Walcott. 1884.  
Middlesex County, Mass. Probate record, on file East Cambridge.  
Isaac Shepard. Yr. 1676. #20274.  
Middlesex County, Mass. Registry of Deeds. East Cambridge.  
Book 6:335 (Parker to Shepard et al)  
Book 6:338 (Shepard to Power)  
Book 10:21 (Shepard to son Isaac's heirs)  
Book 10:301 (Jewell to Winthrop)  
Book 10:302 (Shepard to Winthrop)  
Book 12:193 (Harris to Power)  
Plainfield, Conn. Registry of Deeds. Town clerk's office.  
Book 4:317 (Joseph Shepard to William Cutler)



## 216 *The New England Ancestry of Dana Converse Backus*

- Book 4:318 (Joseph Shepard to Simon Shepard)  
Book 5:134 (Joseph Shepard to Joseph, Junior)  
History of Windham County, Conn. by Ellen D. Larned. 1874.  
A Complete history of Connecticut by Benjamin Trumbull, D.D. 1898.  
Vol. 1, p. 314 (Andros re Indian deeds)  
Norwich, Conn. Land records. (See text)  
New London, Conn. Probate record. Town clerk's office.  
Nathaniel Jewell. Yr. 1712. Book A, p. 617.  
Probate record, on file State Library, Hartford.  
Isaac Shepard. Yr. 1747/8. #1876. Killingly, Plainfield Dist.  
Plainfield, Conn. Probate record. Town clerk's office.  
Simon Shepard. Book 13:191.  
The Public records of the Colony of Connecticut. Vols. 12 and 14. (See Index. Shepard, Simon)  
Conn. Vital records. (Barbour Index, State Library)  
The Gerald F. Shepard papers. (In New Haven Colony Historical Society)  
Ralph Shepard, Puritan, by Ralph Hamilton Shepard. 1893.

### SIMMONS

- Records of the Town of Plymouth. Land to Fortune passengers. Vol. 1.  
Intro. p. xiii.  
Hypocrisie Unmasked. by Edward Winslow, Governor of the Plymouth Colony. Reprinted from the original edition issued at London in 1646.  
With an Introduction by Howard Millar Chapin. The Club for Colonial Reprints. Providence. 1916. Page 95.  
Historical memoir of the Colony of New Plymouth by Francis Bayliss, ed. by Samuel G. Drake. 1866. Vol. 1, pt. 1, pp. 261-263. (Division of the cattle)  
The Mayflower Descendant.  
4:186 (Purchasers of Dartmouth)  
19:96 (Proof Rebecca Simmons wife of John Soule)  
Plymouth Colony Probate record. Moses Simmons. Book 1:106.  
History of the Simmons family by Lorenzo Albert Simmons. 1930.

### SKINNER

- Richard Skinner, an early eighteenth century merchant of Marblehead.  
With some account of his family. By Harriet Silvester Tapley. (In Essex Institute Historical Collections. Vols. 67:329-352 and 68:5-29)  
Richard Skinner of Marblehead and his Bible, by Miss Elizabeth Ellery Dana of Cambridge, Mass. (In New England H. & G. Register. 5:413-422)  
Marblehead, Mass. Vital records.  
The History and traditions of Marblehead, Mass. by Samuel Roads, Jr. 1881.  
Essex County, Mass. Probate record, on file Salem.  
Richard Skinner. #25389.

### SMEDLEY

- Genealogical dictionary of the first settlers of New England by James Savage.  
List of freemen. (In New England H. & G. Register. 3:190)  
Concord, Mass. Vital records.  
Captain Thomas Wheeler's narrative of an expedition with Captain Edward Hutchinson into the Nipmuck country and to Quaboag, now Brookfield, Mass. First pub. in 1675. (In New Hampshire Historical Society Collections. 2:5-23)  
History of the Town of Concord, Mass. by Lemuel Shattuck. 1835.  
Concord in the Colonial period by Charles H. Walcott. 1894.





- Middlesex County, Mass. Probate record, on file East Cambridge.  
Baptist Smedley. #20541.  
Pioneers of Massachusetts by Charles Henry Pope. 1900.  
Records of the Court of Assistants of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay.  
1630-1692. (Pub. 1904). Vol. 2, pp. 63, 78 and 81.  
Genealogies and estates of Charlestown, Mass. by Thomas Bellows Wyman.  
1879.

#### SOUTH

- Records and files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Mass.  
2:270 (Proprietors of Lynn, 1638)  
1:160 (Thomas South freed from training)  
Essex County, Mass. Probate records, on file Salem.  
Ann Crofts. #6471.

#### SPALDING

- Early Braintree records at Boston, Mass. (In New England H. & G.  
Register. 3:247)  
List of freemen. (In Register 3:188)  
Essex Institute Historical Collections.  
19:107-8 (Town records, Wenham, Mass.)  
51:140 (Will of Christopher Yonge)  
History of Chelmsford, Mass. by Wilkes Allen. 1820.  
Extracts from the note book of the Rev. John Fiske, 1637-1675. With an  
introduction by Samuel A. Green. 1896.  
Middlesex County, Mass. Probate record, on file East Cambridge.  
Edward Spalding. Yr. 1670. #20935.  
Soldiers in King Philip's war by George Madison Bodge. 1906.  
John Spalding. p. 278.  
Vital records of Billerica, Braintree, Chelmsford and Concord, Mass. and  
Plainfield, Conn.  
Probate records, on file State Library, Hartford.  
John Spalding (husband of Ann Ballard). #5011. Plainfield, New Lon-  
don Dist.  
Isaac Spalding. #5421. Cornwall. Litchfield Dist.  
Windham County, Conn. Probate records, on file Willimantic.  
Edward Spalding. Yr. 1725. (Inv.) Book 1:102-3.  
Joseph Spalding. (Will) Book 2:247-9.  
Isaac Shepard. (Receipt) Book 3:388.

#### STOCKER

- Note-Book kept by Thomas Lechford, Esq., lawyer, in Boston, Massachu-  
setts Bay, from June 27, 1638 to July 29, 1641. Pub. 1885. p. 241.  
Abstracts of Early Suffolk County wills. (In New England H. & G.  
Register. 7:335). James Brown.  
Boston records, Baptisms.  
Records and files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Mass.  
5:10 (Age)  
5:259 (Thomas Stocker and son Ebenezer)  
5:311 (Thomas Stocker, Quartermaster)  
8:416 (Quartermaster Stocker and his son Ebenezer)  
9:- (Mss. Essex Institute. Wm. Dodge, Quartermaster)  
Lynn and Reading, Mass. Vital records.  
Essex County, Mass. Probate record, on file Salem.  
Ebenezer Stocker. #26609.

#### TIDD

- Genealogies and estates of Charlestown, Mass. by Thomas Bellows Wyman.  
1879.



218 *The New England Ancestry of Dana Converse Backus*

- List of freemen. (In New England H. & G. Register. 3:190)  
History of Woburn, Mass. by Samuel Sewall. 1868.  
Woburn, Mass. Vital records.  
History of Salem, Mass. by Sidney Perley. 1924.  
Vol. 1:443.  
History of the Town of Hampton, N. H. by Joseph Dow. 1893. Vol. 2:742.  
History of the Town of Exeter, N. H. by Chester H. Bell. 1888. pp. 45 and 61.  
Middlesex County, Mass. Probate record, on file East Cambridge.  
John Tidd. #22580.  
Pioneers of Massachusetts by Charles Henry Pope. 1900.

TRACY

- History of Salem, Mass. by Sidney Perley. 1924. Vol. 1, pp. 426 and 461.  
History of Norwich, Conn. by Frances Manwaring Caulkins. 1866.  
Norwich, Conn. Vital records.  
List of Officials, civil, military and ecclesiastical of Conn. Colony from March 1636 through 11 October 1677 . . . Also Soldiers in the Pequot war . . . by Donald Lines Jacobus. 1935.  
Marriages from the early records of Marshfield, Mass. (In New England H. & G. Register. 6:347)  
Probate records, on file State Library, Hartford.  
John Tracy. Yr. 1702. #5348. Norwich. New London Dist.  
John Tracy. Yr. 1726. #5349. Norwich. New London Dist.

TURNER

- Genealogical dictionary of the first settlers of New England by James Savage.  
History of Scituate, Mass. by Samuel Deane. 1831 pp. 119-130 (K. P. war) and pp. 360-363.  
Early Planters of Scituate by Harvey Hunter Pratt. 1929.  
Will of Humphrey Turner. (In The Mayflower Descendant. 24:42-3)  
Probate record. Not indexed. On file, Boston.  
John Turner, Jr. Book 10:177-9.  
Scituate and Weymouth, Mass. Vital records.  
History of Weymouth, Mass. pub. by the Weymouth Historical Society, Howard H. Joy, president. Under direction of the town. 1923. Vol. 4:702.  
Genealogy of the descendants of Humphrey Turner by Jacob Turner. 1852.  
History and genealogy of the Briggs family by L. Vernon Briggs. 1938.  
Turner family. Vol. 1:309.

VINING

- Extracts from the registers of Wincanton, Somerset, England. (In New England H. & G. Register. 66:187-8)  
More early passengers to New England, communicated by Henry F. Waters, Esq. of Salem, Mass. (In Register 30:460)  
Essex County, Mass. Registry of Deeds. Salem.  
Book 6:168 (Deposition re Jones)  
List of freemen. (In Register 3:239)  
History of Weymouth, Mass. Pub. by the Weymouth Historical Society, Howard H. Joy, president. Under direction of the town. 1923.  
Weymouth, Mass. Vital records.  
Suffolk County, Mass. Probate record, on file Boston.  
John Vining. #1449.

VINTON

- Lynn & Concord, Mass. Vital records.  
Families of Ancient New Haven. Compiled by Donald Lines Jacobus. Vol. 7:1939.



Ancient Town records of New Haven, 1662-1684, ed. by Franklin Bowditch Dexter, pub. by the New Haven Colony Historical Society. 1919. Vol. 1:98-99.

History of Lynn, Mass. by Alonzo Lewis and James R. Newhall. 1865. pp. 157 and 267.

Vinton Memorial by John Adams Vinton. 1858.

#### WHITMARSH

History of Weymouth, Mass. Pub. by the Weymouth Historical Society, Howard H. Joy, president. Under direction of the town. 1923.

Weymouth, Mass. Vital records.

Suffolk County, Mass. Probate records, on file Boston.

John Whitmarsh. Yr. 1709. #3216.

#### WILLIAMS

Salem, Mass. Town records. (In Essex Institute Historical Collections. 9:228)

Early settlers of Essex and Old Norfolk. (In New England H. & G. Register. 8:167)

Records and files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Mass. 3:222. (Constable)

History of Salem, Mass. 3 vols. 1924. [*By Sidney Perley*]  
3:52 (Lander). 3:9 (Gray. Holgrave)

Salem, Mass. Vital records.

Essex County, Mass. Probate records, on file Salem.

Isaac Williams. #30003.

Margery Williams. #30028.

#### NOTE.

*Ref. Savage. Also Perley 1:437.* William Williams, aged 40, with wife Alice, aged 38, and two children unnamed, and also Elizabeth, aged 31, who may have been his sister, arrived in Massachusetts from Great Yarmouth, England, in 1637. On the 18th of July that year, William Williams was received as an inhabitant of Salem and was granted one acre of ground for a house lot and ten acres for a great lot. He lived where the Witch House now stands, on the corner of Essex and North streets, and removed, probably to Watertown, in 1641.

*Ref. Perley 1:313.* A map of Salem (The Harbor &c.) shows the ten-acre lot of William Williams on Derby fort side.

*Ref. Watertown records. Vol. 1, p. 45. Lands, Grants &c.* William Williams was a proprietor of Watertown in 1642.

*Ref. Savage.* Abraham Williams, Watertown, son of William of the same, swore fidelity 1652, married about 1659 Joanna, daughter of the first William Ward . . . died in Marlborough 29 Dec. 1712, aged 84. (For further material concerning Abraham Williams, see *Descendants of William Ward who settled in Sudbury, Mass. in 1639* by Andrew Henshaw Ward, A.M. 1851.)

*Ref. Perley. Vol. 2, Chapter 13. Marblehead.* Abraham Williams listed as owner of ten-acre lot in Marblehead and mention made that he owned this lot very early and conveyed it to John Gatchell in or before 1651. Marblehead was set off from Salem in 1649, and the map of the town appears to show that the above lot coincides in location with the ten-acre lot granted to William Williams in 1637.

*Ref. Essex County Mass. Registry of Deeds. Salem. Book 1, p. 25.* James Underwood, Atty for Abraham Williams for 50 shillings sold unto John Gatchell of Marblehead, planter, one ten-acre lot on Darby fort side, 18 Sept. 1651.

*Ref. Watertown records. Vol. 1. Town proceedings.* The following names occur:

Page 34. Abra Willyams. 15 Dec. 1653.



Page 45. Abraham Williams, his mother, his brother and brother's wife.  
5 March 1655.

Page 53. abra willi, and also Isa. willias. 9 April 1657. Both are indexed Williams. The period after Isa. suggests a contraction. The names are among many others on the page and are not connected.

If the ten-acre lots are identical, it proves William Williams of Watertown to be William Williams of Salem and Abraham, aged about nine in 1637, to be one of his two unnamed children. It has been shown that Abraham had a married brother in 1655/6 and that Isaac Williams of Salem had two daughters older than Elizabeth who was born there in 1660. Yet it has not been proved beyond doubt that Abraham's brother in Watertown was the Isaac Williams of Salem in 1659.

#### WINSLOW

English ancestry of the Winslow family. Copied letter for letter from register of St. Peter's, Droitwich, Worcestershire. Communicated by William S. Appleton, A.M. (In New England H. & G. Register. 21:209-211)

Marriages from the early records of Marshfield. (In Register. 6:347)

Deaths and burials from the early records of Marshfield. (In Register. 8:192)

Bradford's history *Of Plimoth Plantation*. Printed 1898, from the original manuscript. pp. 350, 413, 414 and 453.

Civil, military, and professional lists of Plymouth and Rhode Island Colonies, 1621-1700, by Ebenezer Weaver Peirce. 1881.

Marshfield Vital records. (In Mayflower Descendant. 2:181 & 252)

Plymouth Church records, 1620-1859. (Two vols. printed 1920) 1:250.

#### WOODS

Early settlers of Essex and Old Norfolk. (In New England H. & G. Register. 9:168)

Records and files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Mass. 1:2.

Essex County, Mass. Registry of Deeds. Salem.

Book 11:182 (William Woods to Richard Skinner)

Book 25:54 (Mary Woods to Richard Skinner)

Book 42:206 (Richard Craft to John Edgecomb)

Essex County, Mass. Probate records, on file Salem.

William Woods. #30634.

Richard Skinner. #25389.

Marblehead, Mass. Vital records.

#### WRIGHT

History of Woburn, Mass. by Samuel Sewall. 1868.

The Wright family of Woburn by William R. Cutter. Supplement to Sewall's history. (In New England H. & G. Register. 37:36)

Concord and Woburn, Mass. Vital records.

Middlesex County, Mass. Probate record, on file East Cambridge.

Samuel Potter. #17815.

Middlesex County, Mass. Miscellaneous Index and Records to 1692.

Records from the Middlesex County Court files relating to probate matters. pp. 326-7.

Early records of Lancaster, Mass. 1643-1725, ed. by Henry S. Nourse. 1884.

#### WYMAN

Genealogical gleanings in England by Henry F. Waters. (In New England H. & G. Register. 43:156)

Some early emigrants from Herts, England, by Walter Kendall Watkins. (In The Register. 57:297-300)





Woburn, Mass. Vital records.

History of Woburn, Mass. by Samuel Sewall. 1868.

Soldiers in King Philip's war by George Madison Bodge. The Battle at the Great Swamp Fort. (In The Register. 40:81-90)

Middlesex County, Mass. Probate record, on file East Cambridge.

John Wyman, Jr. 225898.



## INDEX

---

- Abell, Ann, 25, 26.  
 Ann (Backus), 30.  
 Caleb, 11.  
 Elizabeth (Sluman), 26.  
 Joshua, 26, 30.  
 Samuel, 26.
- Adam, Ferdinando, 154.
- Adams, Eunice, 172.  
 James Truslow, 1.  
 Jane (James), 95.  
 John Quincy, 95.  
 Joseph, 172.  
 Mary, 95.
- Addington, Isaac, 58.
- Adgate, Mary, 111.  
 Mary (Marvin) (Bushnell), 62.  
 Thomas, 62, 100.
- Alden, Abigail, 52, 53, 63, 75, 78, 79,  
 84, 94, 98, 101, 114, 131, 138,  
 145, 146, 149, 152, 154, 156, 164,  
 175, 178, 181, 185, 192.  
 Abigail (Shaw), 53, 180.  
 Barnabas, 53.  
 Daniel, 52, 53, 78, 79, 84, 94, 114,  
 131, 145, 154, 156, 164, 178, 180,  
 181, 185.  
 Ebenezer, 27, 53.  
 Eleazer, 53.  
 Elizabeth, 52.  
 Hannah, 27, 53.  
 Hannah (Dunham), 53, 156.  
 Isaac, 52, 53.  
 Jane (Turner), 53, 78.  
 Jesse, 53.  
 John, 52, 114, 164.  
 Jonathan, 52.  
 Joseph, 52, 53, 79, 80, 114, 156,  
 164.  
 Mary, 53.  
 Mary (Simmons), 52, 80.  
 Priscilla, 52.  
 Priscilla (Mullens), 164.  
 Ruth (Fobes), 27.  
 Samuel, 53.  
 Sarah, 53.  
 Seth, 53.  
 Zephaniah, 53.
- Alexander (Sachem), 79.
- Allen, Edward, 155.  
 Rev. James, 55.  
 Samuel, 179.
- Allerton, Mr., 189.
- Allumps (Sachem), 159.
- Andros, Sir Edmund, 73, 147, 159,  
 179.
- Androse, Alice, 155.  
 John, 155.
- Antrum, Thomas, 36.
- Appleton, Captain, 104.
- Arnold, Benedick, 28.
- Attawanhood (Sachem), 10, 11, 90,  
 136.
- Atterton, David, 36.
- Babcock, Timothy, 36.
- Backus, Abbie Converse (Mans-  
 field), 48, 50.  
 Abby Arabella, 46.  
 Abby Gay, 33.  
 Abigail, 22.  
 Andrew (1733-1796), 1, 28, 30, 31,  
 32, 33, 36, 38, 39, 40, 42, 65, 71,  
 89, 117, 128, 133, 135, 143, 163,  
 169, 194.  
 Andrew, 34, 42, 43, 44, 46.  
 Ann, 20, 26.  
 Annah Diana, 46.  
 Anne, 5, 26.  
 Anne Converse, 51.  
 Asa, 28.  
 Augustus, 43.  
 Rev. Azel, 14.  
 Barbara Ann, 49.  
 Benjamin, 22.  
 Charles (1801-1876), 1, 43, 44, 45,  
 47, 52, 54, 55, 63, 67, 73, 75, 79,  
 84, 93, 94, 98, 101, 103, 108, 109,  
 114, 116, 120, 131, 138, 141, 145,  
 146, 149, 152, 154, 164, 165, 167,  
 173, 175, 178, 181, 183, 185, 187,  
 191, 192.  
 Charles, 46.  
 Rev. Charles, 14.  
 Charles Darwin, 46, 48.  
 Charles Robert, 43, 45.  
 Charles W., 34.  
 Charlotte, 49.  
 Charlotte, Olivia, 46.  
 Christopher, 22.  
 Clarissa, 27.  
 Constance, 46.  
 Curtis, 46.  
 Dana Converse (1840-1887), 1, 46,  
 47, 48, 50.  
 Dana Converse (1907- ), 1, 46,  
 51.  
 Dana Robert, 49.  
 Diana (Foster), 44, 46.  
 Ebenezer, 14, 16, 19, 20, 21, 22.  
 Ebenezer Y., 33.



- Backus, Elijah, 23, 27, 30.  
   Elizabeth, 8, 12, 14, 19, 21, 25, 26, 28, 29.  
   Elizabeth (Huntington), 19, 23, 177.  
   Elizabeth Laidlaw, 51.  
   Elizabeth (Pratt), 14, 16, 69, 91, 177.  
   Elizabeth (Tracy), 25, 26, 30, 135.  
   Ellen Maria, 43.  
   Erastus, 43.  
   Esther, 28.  
   Eunice, 22, 28, 32, 34, 43.  
   Ezekiel, 21.  
   Foster, 43.  
   Frances Augusta, 43.  
   Frances E., 33.  
   George, 34.  
   Gertrude, 46.  
   Hadassah, 46.  
   Hannah, 12, 13, 15, 26, 28.  
   Harriet, 34, 43.  
   Harriet Letitia, 46.  
   Harriet Meredith, 51.  
   Harriet O., 33.  
   Helen, 48.  
   Henry Meredith (1877-1910), 1, 48, 50, 51.  
   Isaac, 19, 23, 25, 26, 27, 30, 34.  
   Jabez, 14.  
   James, 20, 21, 27.  
   Jane, 43, 46.  
   Jane Lyman, 46.  
   Janet Graham, 51.  
   John, 12, 13, 15, 28, 29.  
   Joseph (1667-1740), 1, 12, 14, 16, 17, 18, 19, 23, 69, 90, 91, 177.  
   Joseph, 19, 20.  
   Josiah, 14, 20.  
   Lois, 32, 33, 35, 135.  
   Lois (Pierce), 32, 42, 163.  
   Louise (Laidlaw), 51.  
   Lucy, 28, 35, 43.  
   Lydia, 6, 14, 21.  
   Margaret, 27.  
   Mary, 2, 6, 12, 13, 14, 15, 20, 21, 35.  
   Mary Ann, 34.  
   Mary Elizabeth, 45.  
   Mary Elizabeth (Neilson), 51.  
   Mary Hannah Converse, 46.  
   Mary J., 43.  
   Mary Louise Burton, 51.  
   Mary Palmer (Mansfield), 43, 45, 47.  
   Matthew, 27.  
   Nathan, 27.  
   Nathaniel, 12, 13, 14, 177.  
   Phebe, 28.  
   Polly, 35.  
   Polly (Shepard), 43, 45, 108.  
 Backus, Rebecca, 8.  
   Robert Earle, 49.  
   Rufus, 26.  
   Ruth, 8.  
   Sally, 43.  
   Samuel (1692/3-1740), 1, 14, 19, 20, 23, 24, 26, 30, 57, 61, 99, 110, 135, 176, 177, 189.  
   Samuel, 14, 24, 25, 26, 28, 29, 34.  
   Sarah, 3, 5, 8, 9, 12, 13, 14, 21, 22.  
   Sarah A., 33.  
   Sarah (Charles), 13.  
   Simon, 20, 25, 27, 28, 30, 33.  
   Stephen (1759-1845), 1, 27, 32, 35, 42, 43, 45, 58, 81, 82, 85, 89, 92, 96, 108, 112, 118, 157, 163, 167, 169.  
   Stephen, 3, 4, 5, 7, 8, 100.  
   Sylvanus, 32, 33, 34.  
   Thomas, 32, 33.  
   Timothy, 8.  
   William ( -1661), 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 9, 13, 100, 137.  
   William ( -1721), 3, 4, 5, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 16, 21, 69, 91, 136, 137, 177.  
   William (3rd), 12, 13.  
   William (4th), 12, 13.  
   William H., 33.  
   William Mansfield, 46, 48.  
 Bacon, Daniel, 134.  
   Mary (Read), 134.  
   Michael, 150.  
   Rachel, 134.  
 Bailey, Rev. A. H., 46.  
   Benjamin, 6, 7.  
   John, 5, 6, 7.  
   Judge, 16.  
   Lydia, 6, 7.  
   Mary, 6.  
   Nathaniel, 6, 7.  
   Susanna, 6.  
   Theophilus, 93.  
 Baker, William, 8.  
 Balch, Mr., 120.  
 Ballard, Ann, 170.  
   John, 173.  
 Baret, Margaret, 90.  
   Peter, 90.  
 Barker, Dorothy, 171.  
 Barlow, Abigail, 79.  
   Anna, 79.  
   Mary, 79.  
   Thomas, 79.  
 Barnard, John, 54, 55.  
   Mary, 54, 55.  
   Phebe (Whiting), 54, 55.  
   Samuel, 54.  
 Barnett, Moses, 36.  
   Nathaniel, 36.



- Barrett, Bartholomew, 55.  
   Edward, 55.  
   George, 55, 56.  
   Isaiah, 55.  
   John, 55, 56.  
   Lydia, 55.  
   Margaret, 55.  
   Mary, 55.  
   Mary (Barnard), 55.  
   Mercy, 55, 56, 125.  
   Samuel, 54, 55, 56, 125.  
   Sarah (Manning), 55, 56, 125.  
   Susanna, 54, 55, 56, 120, 125, 127,  
     165, 191.  
   Thomas, 55.  
   Thornton, 55, 56.  
   William, 54, 55, 82.  
 Bartlett, Margaret, 55.  
 Batchelder, Nathaniel, 195.  
   Rev. Stephen, 113, 195.  
 Bates, Edward, 156.  
   Elizabeth, 156.  
   Hannah, 156.  
   John, 185.  
   Samuel, 156.  
 Baxter, Richard, 94.  
 Bayless, Myrtle Evelyn, 49.  
 Bayly *see* Bailey.  
 Beall, Constance, 46.  
 Benedict, Rev. Joel, 35.  
 Bentley, Rev. Mr., 46.  
 Best, Bridget, 154.  
   Henry, 154.  
 Billings, John, 42.  
 Bingham, Mrs. Ann (Stetson), 3.  
   Isaac, 21.  
   Mary, 13, 15.  
   Mary (Rudd), 13, 15.  
   Nathaniel, 21.  
   Sarah (Lobdell), 21.  
   Thomas, 3, 4, 5, 13, 15, 21.  
 Biram *see* Byram.  
 Birchard, John, 4, 5, 10.  
 Blake, Charles, 45.  
   Royal, 45.  
 Blanchard, John, 59.  
 Blancher, Hannah, 59.  
 Blennerhasset, Harmon, 27.  
 Blodgett, Hannah, 53.  
 Blunden, Sarah, 114.  
 Boden, Samuel, 125.  
 Bosworth, Elizabeth, 59.  
 Bourne, Elizabeth, 57, 189.  
   John, 57.  
   Margaret, 57, 189.  
   Martha, 176.  
   Thomas, 28, 57, 176, 189.  
 Bouton, Abigail, 111.  
   Alice, 111.  
   John, 111.  
 Brackett, Alice, 58, 59, 83.  
   Elizabeth, 58.  
   Hannah, 59, 60, 83.  
   Hannah (French), 59, 60, 171.  
   James, 58.  
   John, 58, 59, 60, 82, 83, 171.  
   Josiah, 58, 60.  
   Marah, 59, 83.  
   Mary, 58, 59, 60, 82, 89, 169, 171.  
   Peter, 58, 59, 97.  
   Rachel, 59.  
   Richard, 58, 59, 60, 83.  
   Ruth, 59.  
   Sarah, 59.  
 Bradford, Governor, 52, 57, 114, 176,  
   189.  
   John, 57, 176.  
   Martha, 57.  
   Martha (Bourne), 177.  
 Bradstreet, Rev. Simon, 125.  
 Brainard, Daniel, 7.  
 Brewster, Mary, 179.  
   William, 179.  
 Briggs, James, 45.  
   Luther, 107.  
 Brimblecome, John, 67.  
 Brimsmead, John, 63.  
 Brocke, Henry, 154.  
 Brown, Thomas, 63.  
 Browne, Francis, 183.  
   James, 173.  
 Brownson, William, 43.  
 Bubier, Christopher, 123, 124.  
 Buckingham, Daniel, 70.  
 Burchstead, Dr., 106.  
   Elizabeth, 106.  
 Burge, John, 97.  
 Burr, Aaron, 27.  
 Burrell, Samuel, 180.  
 Burrill, Ebenezer, Jr., 105.  
   John, 93.  
 Bushnell, Edmund, 61.  
   Elizabeth, 12, 61.  
   Ferris (Quenell), 61, 111.  
   Francis, 61, 111.  
   John, 61.  
   Joseph, 62.  
   Marcie, 62.  
   Mary, 61, 62, 99, 110.  
   Mary (Marvin), 62, 100.  
   Rebecca, 61.  
   Richard, 12, 18, 61, 62, 100, 110,  
     111.  
   Sarah, 61.  
   Stephen, 61.  
   Thomas, 61.  
   William, 61.  
 Byram, Nicholas, 155, 164.  
 Cadillac, M. La Mothe, 123.  
 Cady, Joseph, 33.





- Calkins, Hugh, 26.  
   Phebe, 26.  
   Phebe (Abell), 26.  
 Camp, James Malsor, 21.  
 Cantice, Mrs. Rebecca, 53.  
 Car, Robert, 36.  
 Carter, Abigail, 64, 65.  
   David, 36.  
   Deborah, 65.  
   Elizabeth, 64, 76.  
   Hannah, 63, 64, 75, 76, 101.  
   John, 63, 64, 76.  
   Joseph, 63.  
   Judith, 65.  
   Mary, 63, 64, 65, 66, 117, 128, 194.  
   Mary (Parkhurst), 66, 194.  
   Robert, 114.  
   Samuel, 63, 65.  
   Theophilus, 65.  
   Rev. Thomas, 65, 66, 102, 128, 129,  
   194.  
   Thomas, 63, 64, 66.  
   Timothy, 66.  
 Carver, Governor, 114.  
 Caulkins, Miss, 5, 10, 16, 17, 25.  
 Chadwell, Anna, 67, 68, 93, 141, 142,  
   167, 183.  
   Barbara, 67.  
   Benjamin, 67.  
   Elizabeth, 68, 141.  
   Margaret, 67, 68, 93.  
   Moses, 67, 68, 93, 142, 167.  
   Richard, 67.  
   Sarah, 67, 68.  
   Sarah (Ivory), 68, 142.  
   Thomas, 67, 68, 93.  
 Champlain (Samuel de), 120.  
 Champney, Sarah, 55.  
 Charles II, king of England, 63, 69,  
   122.  
 Charles, John, 9, 12, 13.  
   Sarah, 5, 9, 21.  
 Cheever, Bartholomew, 55.  
 Child, Dr. Robert, 139.  
 Clark, Benjamin, 21.  
   Elizabeth, 6, 7, 69, 70, 136.  
   John, 16, 69, 70, 90, 111, 136.  
   Joseph, 70, 136.  
   Miriam (Kilby), 21.  
   Bebecca, 111.  
   Sarah, 21, 69, 70, 90.  
 Cleavland, John, 36.  
 Cobbett, Samuel, 67.  
 Coffin, Charles, 55.  
   Mary, 55.  
 Cogan, John, 173.  
 Colcord, Edward, 118.  
 Cole, Arrol, 71, 72, 134.  
   Elizabeth, 71, 72, 133, 134.  
   James, 71.  
   John, 71, 72.  
 Cole, Mary, 72.  
   Robert, 71.  
   Ruth, 71.  
   Ryse, 71, 72, 134.  
 Coley, Samuel, 70.  
 Collins, Ann, 73, 187.  
   Benjamin, 73.  
   Elizabeth, 73.  
   Hannah, 73.  
   Henry, 73, 74, 187.  
   John, 73, 187.  
   Joseph, 73.  
   Margery, 73, 74, 187.  
   Zaccheus, 125, 142.  
 Converse, Abigail, 52, 54, 55, 63, 67,  
   73, 75, 78, 79, 84, 93, 94, 101, 103,  
   107, 109, 114, 116, 120, 131, 138,  
   141, 145, 146, 149, 152, 154, 164,  
   165, 167, 173, 175, 178, 181, 183,  
   185, 187, 191, 192.  
   Abigail (Alden), 78, 107.  
   Anna, 102.  
   Anna (Long), 64, 76.  
   Daniel, 78.  
   Dorothy, 77, 78.  
   Edward, 75, 76, 102.  
   Eleanor, 77, 78, 150.  
   Eleanor (Richardson), 53, 78.  
   Hannah, 77, 78.  
   Hannah (Carter), 153.  
   Hannah (Sawyer), 77, 151.  
   Howard, 78.  
   Israel, 78, 107.  
   James, 63, 64, 75, 76, 77, 101, 102,  
   153.  
   Jesse, 78.  
   John, 76.  
   Joseph, 78.  
   Josiah, 53, 63, 75, 76, 77, 78, 98,  
   101, 138, 146, 149, 150, 151, 152,  
   153, 175, 192.  
   Jude, 52, 53, 63, 75, 78, 79, 84, 94,  
   98, 101, 107, 114, 131, 138, 145,  
   146, 149, 152, 154, 164, 175, 178,  
   181, 185, 192.  
   Mary, 75, 77.  
   Nathaniel, 78.  
   Patience, 76.  
   Robert, 76.  
   Sarah, 75, 76, 102.  
   Seth, 78.  
 Cooper, Anna Sparhawke, 76.  
   John, 76, 183, 184.  
 Corbett, Sarah, 87.  
   William, 87.  
 Corliss, John, 88.  
   Ruth, 88.  
 Cornwall, Mary, 7.  
 Cotton, Rev. John, 63.  
 Cox, Samuel, 31.



- Craftt, Elizabeth, 191.  
     Richard, 191.  
 Crane, Benjamin, 5, 6.  
     Ellery Bicknell, 6.  
 Croft, William, 67, 93, 167.  
 Cromwell, John, 181.  
     Thomas, 181.  
 Crosby, Anna, 59.  
     Joseph, 59.  
     Rachel, 59.  
     Simon, 59.  
 Crow, Carl, 126.  
 Culver, Ann, 14.  
     Edward, 14.  
 Curtis, Mrs. W. W., 48.  
     William, 46, 111.  
     William Wallace, 46.  
 Cushing, Daniel, 94.  
 Cutler, Susanna, 162.  
     William, 162.  
 Cuyler, Rev. Theodore, 46.  
  
 Dalton, Philamon, 65.  
     Ruth, 128.  
     Rev. Timothy, 128.  
 Dana, Dr. Anderson Green, 47.  
 Danforth, Thomas, 133.  
 Davenport, Abigail, 155.  
     Annah, 46.  
     Dana, 46.  
     Frances, 46.  
     George, 46.  
     Irene, 46.  
     Mary, 46.  
     Richard, 155.  
     Mrs. W. G., 48.  
     Rev. Willard Goss, 46.  
 Davies, Mary, 93.  
 Davis, George, 67.  
 Davison, Nicholas, 121.  
 Dean, Abijah, 36.  
     Nathan, 36.  
 Denison, Captain, 99.  
 Dexter, Henry Martyn, 2.  
 Diven, Hannah, 116.  
 Dodge, James, 106.  
     John, 106.  
 Dollen, John, 122, 123.  
 Dolliver, Virginia, 47.  
 Dongan, Gov. Thomas, 122.  
 Doolittle, John, 117.  
 Doughty, Lydia, 178.  
     Mary, 178.  
 Douglas, John, 30, 31, 35, 41, 42.  
     Norman, 46.  
 Dow, Hannah, 118.  
     Henry, 112.  
 Dudley, Hon. Joseph, 59, 76, 147.  
 Dunham, Abigail, 79.  
     Abigail (Barlow), 79.  
     Benejah, 79.  
     Dunham, Daniel, 53, 79, 80.  
     Hannah, 52, 53, 79, 80, 114, 164.  
     John, 79.  
     Jonathan, 79.  
     Mehittable, 80.  
     Samuel, 79.  
     Thomas, 79.  
 Dunlap, Joshua, 31, 36.  
 Dunton, Mary, 13.  
 Duxford, Katherine, 149.  
 Dwelly, Richard, 164.  
 Dyer, Eunice, 14, 21.  
     Joseph, 181.  
     Lydia (Backus), 21.  
     Thomas, 14, 21, 132, 145.  
  
 Eastman, Rev. Tilton, 45, 107, 108.  
 Eaton, Aaron, 78.  
     Ebenezer, 31.  
 Edgecomb, John, 191.  
     Mary, 123.  
 Edgerton, Lydia, 14.  
     Mary (Silvester), 14.  
     Richard, 14.  
 Edwards, Esther (Stoddard), 20.  
     Eunice, 20.  
     Hannah, 19.  
     Rev. Jonathan, 20.  
     Mary (Talcott), 19.  
     Richard, 19.  
     Rev. Timothy, 19, 20.  
 Eells, Samuel, 70.  
 Eliot, Rev. John, 82, 90.  
 Ellis, Joseph, 59.  
 Ely, Dr. J. W. C., 33.  
     Susan (Backus), 33.  
 Endicott, John, 92, 188.  
     Mary, 188.  
     Zerubbabel, 188.  
 Estow, George, 112.  
     William, 112.  
  
 Fairbanks, Alonzo, 43.  
     Ellen (Backus), 44.  
     Rev. J. N., 46.  
     Jonas, 140.  
     Joshua, 140.  
     Lorenzo Sayles, 43.  
 Fenwick, George, 2.  
 Fessenden, Samuel, 28.  
 Ffobes, Caleb, 91.  
 Ffoull, Peter, 64.  
 Fiske, Rev. John, 81, 144, 169, 170,  
     171.  
 Fitch, Amy (Bowen), 22.  
     Charles Harrison, 126, 127.  
     Eleazer, 22.  
     Elizabeth, 22.  
     Capt. James, 159.  
     Rev. James, 2, 3, 10.  
     Susan, 127.



- Fletcher, Abigail, 70.  
   Francis, 81.  
   Grissell, 81, 96.  
   Grissell (Jewell), 97.  
   Joshua, 96.  
   Mary, 170.  
   Robert, 81, 96.  
   Samuel, 81.  
   Widow, 70.  
   William, 81, 97.  
 Fogg, Mary, 118.  
 Foote, Mary, 176.  
   Nathaniel, 176.  
 Foster, Diana C., 43.  
   Stephen, 79.  
   Thomas, 96.  
 French, Abigail, 83.  
   Elizabeth, 59, 82, 83.  
   Francis, 82.  
   Hannah, 58, 59, 82, 83.  
   Jacob, 82.  
   John, 82.  
   Mary, 82, 83.  
   Samuel, 82.  
   Sarah, 82, 83.  
   William, 55, 59, 82, 83.  
 Frost, Dr., 127.  
 Frothingham, John Palmer, 125.  
   Thomas, 125.  
 Frowle, Jacob, 125.  
 Fuller, Thomas, 194.  
   Thomas, Jr., 175.  
  
 Gager, John, 3.  
 Gale, Ambrose, 123.  
 Gamer, Lydia, 178.  
 Gardiner, Lion, 2.  
 Gardner, Richard, 120.  
 Gawkroger, James, 138.  
   John, 138.  
   Martha (Ainsworth), 138.  
   Mary, 138.  
   Richard, 138.  
 Gifford, Stephen, 11.  
 Gilbert, Mercy, 77.  
   Thomas, 77.  
 Glidden, John, 107.  
 Glover, Jonathan, 127.  
 Goff, Abigail, 150.  
   William, 150.  
 Goodman, John, 2.  
 Goodrich, John, 176.  
   William, 111.  
 Gorges, Capt. Robert, 132.  
 Grant, Margaret, 27.  
 Graves, Ebenezer, 56.  
   Samuel, 56.  
   Thomas, 149.  
 Gray, Deborah (Williams), 188.  
   Joseph, 187.  
  
 Green, Ann, 179.  
   Benjamin F., 45.  
   Elder, 71.  
   John, 63.  
   Robert, 8.  
   William, 63.  
 Greenfield, Samuel, 175.  
 Griggs, Humphrey, 81, 96.  
 Griswold, Francis, 15.  
   Hannah (Lee), 27.  
   John, 27.  
   Lucy, 27.  
   Samuel, 15.  
 Groce, Elizabeth, 64.  
 Gurney, Grissell, 97.  
   John, 81, 97.  
  
 Haines *see* Haynes.  
 Hale, Sargent, 71.  
 Hall, Joshua, 36.  
 Handford, Rev. Thomas, 111.  
 Harding, John, 84, 185.  
   Sarah, 84, 185.  
 Harlakenden, Mr., 82.  
 Harriman, Hannah, 87.  
 Harris, Elizabeth, 156.  
   Thomas, 120, 158.  
 Hart, Abigail, 116.  
   Samuel, 116.  
 Harvard College, 51, 75, 124, 125,  
   133, 165.  
 Hathorne, Ebenezer, 142.  
   John, 173.  
 Havinghurst, Walter, 27.  
 Haward, Richard, 92.  
 Hawkins, James, 36.  
 Haynes, Abigail, 86.  
   Elizabeth, 58, 82, 85, 86, 88, 89, 92,  
   112, 118, 169, 171.  
   Hannah, 86, 87.  
   Jonathan, 85, 86, 87, 88, 92, 112,  
   113, 118, 171.  
   Joseph, 86, 87.  
   Margaret, 86, 87.  
   Mary, 86.  
   Richard, 85.  
   Ruth, 86.  
   Sarah, 85, 86, 87, 118.  
   Sarah (Ingersoll), 85, 113.  
   Sarah (Moulton), 87, 88, 171.  
   Thomas, 85, 86, 87.  
   William, 85, 92, 113.  
 Head, Henry, 36.  
 Heald, Dorothy (Royle), 89.  
   Hannah, 89, 169, 170.  
   John, 89, 170.  
   Timothy, 89.  
 Heale, Giles, 114.  
 Heath, Bartholomew, 87.  
   Hannah, 87.  
   John, 87.



- Hemenway, Miss, 45.  
 Herick, Andrew, 36.  
 Hewlet, Na<sup>bl</sup>, 36.  
 Hicks, John, 167.  
   Rev. John A., 45.  
   Rachel, 167.  
 Hide, Elihu, 78, 107.  
   Richard, 24.  
 Hiland, Elizabeth, 95.  
   Thomas, 95.  
 Hill, Sarah, 102.  
 Hodgeman, Rev. Edwin R., 129.  
 Holbrook, John, 181.  
 Holden, Daniel, 150.  
   Rachel, 150.  
 Holgrave, James, 188.  
 Holmstead, John, 3, 111.  
 Holyoke, Rev. Edward, 124, 125, 165.  
   Mary (Vial), 127.  
 Hooker, Rev. Thomas, 69, 82, 110,  
   136.  
 Hooper, Sarah, 2.  
 Hough, John, 11.  
 Houlton, Joseph, 85.  
 How, James, 36.  
   Squier, 36.  
 Howard, John, 51.  
 Hubbard, Susannah, 7.  
 Hull, John, 133.  
   Rev. Joseph, 84, 132, 185.  
 Huntington, Andrew, 26.  
   Ann, 90.  
   Christopher, 14, 19, 22, 90.  
   Daniel, 91.  
   Elizabeth, 1, 14, 15, 16, 25, 26, 69,  
     90, 91.  
   Elizabeth (Backus), 12.  
   Hannah (Perkins), 26.  
   Jabez, 25, 26.  
   James, 91.  
   Jedediah, 25, 26.  
   Joseph, 91.  
   Joshua, 26.  
   Margaret, 90.  
   Margaret (Baret), 70.  
   Mary, 91.  
   Ruth (Rockwell), 14.  
   Samuel, 91.  
   Sarah, 70, 91.  
   Sarah (Bingham), 22.  
   Sarah (Clark), 14, 16, 69, 91.  
   Simon, 12, 14, 16, 19, 69, 70, 90,  
     91.  
   Thomas, 12, 14, 22, 90.  
   William, 90.  
 Huntley, Aaron, 20.  
   David, 20.  
   Lydia, 20.  
   Mary (Munsell), 20.  
 Hutchins, John, 134.  
   Mary, 134.  
 Hutchinson, Elisha, 58.  
 Hyde, Hannah, 106.  
   Jane (Lee), 15.  
   Margaret, 177.  
   Samuel, 15.  
   Thomas, 15.  
 Ingersoll, Ann, 92.  
   Ann (Langley), 85, 92.  
   Bathsheba, 92.  
   George, 92.  
   John, 92.  
   Nathaniel, 92.  
   Richard, 85, 87, 92.  
   Sarah, 85, 92.  
 Ivory, Ann (South), 68, 93.  
   Lois, 93.  
   Ruth, 93.  
   Sarah, 67, 68, 93, 167.  
   Thomas, 93, 167.  
   William, 68, 93, 167.  
 James II, king of England, 73, 122.  
 James, Ann, 94, 95, 178, 179.  
   Anna, 94, 95.  
   Francis, 94, 95.  
   Jane, 94, 95, 179.  
   Philip, 94, 95, 179.  
   Rev. Thomas, 71.  
   William, 94, 95.  
 Jenks, Hon. Joseph, 17.  
 Jewell, Grissell, 96.  
   Grissell (Fletcher), 96, 97, 158,  
     171.  
   Hannah, 96, 159.  
   Joseph, 96, 97.  
   Mary, 159.  
   Mercy, 81, 96, 97, 169, 171.  
   Nathaniel, 96, 97, 158, 159, 172.  
   Thomas, 81, 96, 97, 158, 171.  
 Johnson, Edward, 65.  
   Obadiah, 161.  
 Jones, Christopher, 114.  
   Hugh, 181.  
   Thomas, 67, 114.  
 Joshua (Sachem) *see* Attawanhood  
   (Sachem).  
 Kemberly, Thomas, 183.  
 Kempthorne, Mary, 102.  
 Kendall, Francis, 98, 147, 175.  
   John, 175.  
   Mabel, 146.  
   Mary, 98, 146, 147, 175.  
   Mary (Tidd), 98, 147.  
   Thomas, 98.  
 Kenney, Susannah, 79.  
 Ketcham, Amelia Dorothea, 46.  
 Kibbe, Grissell, 81.  
   Henry, 81, 96, 97.  
   Sherebiah, 81, 96, 97.





- King, Experience, 132.  
 Mary, 155.
- King Philip's war, 11, 55, 58, 64, 68,  
 76, 83, 99, 104, 105, 134, 139, 145,  
 150, 152, 155, 158, 167, 170, 179,  
 192, 194.
- Kingsbury, James, 87.  
 Margaret, 87.  
 Sarah (Haynes), 87.  
 Thomas, 87.
- Kinne, Bradford, 42.
- Kinsley (Kingsley), Samuel, 59.
- Kinward, Joane, 61.
- Kirtland, Hannah, 136.  
 Rev. Mr., 19.
- Knight, Ann (Ingersoll), 92.  
 David, 8.  
 John, 92.
- Ladd, Daniel, 86.  
 Samuel, 86.
- Laidlaw, Harriet Wright (Burton),  
 51.  
 James Lees, 51.  
 Louise Burton, 1, 51.
- Lander, Sarah, 188.
- Lang, Richard, 107, 127.  
 Mrs. Richard, 127.
- Langley, Ann, 92.
- Larned, Miss, 33, 160.
- Lathrop, Elisha, 32.  
 Lydia, 32.  
 Lydia (Kirtland), 32.
- Latimer, Col. Jonathan, 27.
- Lechford, Thomas, 67, 155, 173.
- Leffingwell, Abigail, 100.  
 Ann, 100.  
 Benajah, 28, 100.  
 Elizabeth, 57, 61, 99, 100, 110, 176,  
 177, 189.  
 Joanna (Christopher), 28.  
 John, 100.  
 Jonathan, 99.  
 Joseph, 99.  
 Mary, 99, 100.  
 Mary (Bushnell), 100, 177.  
 Nathaniel, 99.  
 Rachel, 99.  
 Samuel, 99.  
 Thomas, 4, 5, 7, 10, 11, 61, 62, 99,  
 100, 110, 177.  
 Zerviah, 100.
- Leonard, Bethia, 27.
- LeRow, Dana B., 46.  
 Ella, 46.  
 Frank, 46.  
 George, 46.  
 Mrs. George, 48.
- Leslie, General, 63.
- Lester, Elizabeth (Kinne), 35.  
 John, 35.
- Lester, Timothy, 35.
- Lewis, Lydia, 55.
- Long, Anna, 75, 76, 101, 102.  
 Deborah, 102.  
 Elizabeth, 101, 102.  
 Hannah, 102.  
 John, 102.  
 Joshua, 102.  
 Michael, 102.  
 Robert, 76, 101, 102.  
 Ruth, 102.  
 Sarah, 101.  
 Sara (Taylor), 102.  
 Zechariah, 101, 102.
- Lord, Andrew, 21.  
 Benjamin, 21.  
 Rev. Benjamin, 19.  
 Cyprian, 19, 21, 24.  
 Elizabeth (Pratt), 21.
- Lothrop, Hannah (Adgate), 20.  
 Israel, 160, 161.  
 Nathaniel, 20.  
 Samuel, 20.  
 Sarah, 83.  
 Thomas, 83.
- Lowden, James, 72.  
 John, 72.  
 Mary, 71, 72.  
 Richard, 71.
- Manning, George, 56.  
 Capt. Nicholas, 170.  
 Sarah, 54, 55.
- Mansfield, Abbie Converse, 1, 47.  
 Abigail Alden, 107.  
 Abigail (Converse), 44, 45, 107,  
 108.  
 Amos, 54, 55, 67, 73, 78, 93, 103,  
 105, 106, 107, 109, 116, 120, 126,  
 127, 141, 165, 167, 173, 183, 187,  
 191.  
 Andrew, 103, 104.  
 Anna, 105, 106.  
 Benjamin, 106.  
 Breem, 106.  
 Deborah, 104, 105, 116.  
 Dorcas, 105, 106.  
 Dorcas (Ramsdell), 106.  
 Ebenezer, 105.  
 Elizabeth, 103, 104, 105, 106, 116,  
 188.  
 Elizabeth (Meredith), 47, 48.  
 Elizabeth (Needham), 104, 188.  
 Elizabeth (Williams), 105, 174.  
 Ellis, 106.  
 Henry, 106.  
 Isaac, 105.  
 James, 105, 106.  
 John, 44, 45, 52, 54, 55, 63, 67, 73,  
 75, 78, 79, 84, 93, 94, 98, 101,  
 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109.



- Mansfield, John, 114, 116, 120, 131,  
 138, 141, 145, 146, 149, 152, 154,  
 164, 165, 167, 173, 175, 178, 181,  
 183, 185, 187, 191, 192.  
 Jonathan, 67, 73, 93, 103, 105, 106,  
 109, 116, 141, 142, 167, 173, 174,  
 183, 187.  
 Joseph, 73, 103, 104, 105, 116, 141,  
 174, 187, 188.  
 Jude Converse, 47, 107.  
 Martha, 105.  
 Martha (Stocker), 105, 142.  
 Mary, 105, 106, 127.  
 Mary (Hart), 105.  
 Mary Palmer, 1, 44, 45, 52, 54, 55,  
 63, 67, 73, 75, 79, 84, 93, 94, 98,  
 101, 103, 106, 108, 109, 114, 116,  
 120, 131, 138, 141, 145, 146, 149,  
 152, 154, 164, 165, 167, 173, 175,  
 178, 181, 183, 185, 187, 191, 192.  
 Mary (Palmer), 78, 107.  
 Matthew, 105.  
 Michael, 106.  
 Robert, 103, 104, 105, 116.  
 Sarah, 105.  
 William, 105, 106.  
 Marsh, Eunice, 130.  
 Hannah, 161.  
 Nathaniel, 36.  
 Marshall, Abiel, 109.  
 Joanna, 109, 173.  
 Mary, 109.  
 Rebecca, 109.  
 Sarah, 109, 173.  
 Thomas, 109, 173.  
 Marston, Rebecca, 118.  
 Marvin, Abigail, 111.  
 Alice, 111.  
 Edward, 110.  
 Elizabeth, 61, 111.  
 Hannah, 110.  
 Margaret, 110.  
 Mary, 61, 110, 111.  
 Matthew, 61, 110, 111.  
 Rachel, 111.  
 Rebecca, 111.  
 Reinold, 110.  
 Sarah, 110, 111.  
 Mason, Major John, 2.  
 Rebecca (Read), 26.  
 Robert, 155.  
 Samuel, 26.  
 Susanna, 26.  
 Massasoit (Sachem), 79.  
 Mather, Rev. Cotton, 121.  
 Dr. Increase, 18.  
 Maverick, Moses, 166, 191.  
 McGregor, John, 163.  
 Meek, Richard, 124.  
 Mercer, Lucy, 101.  
 Meredith, Elizabeth, 107.  
 Michell, Edward, 94.  
 Mixer, Isaac, 83.  
 Mood, Henry, 71.  
 Ruth, 71.  
 Moredock, Daniel, 36.  
 Morraine, Patricke, 184.  
 Morse, Ruth, 59.  
 Moss, John, 9.  
 Moulton, Benjamin, 112, 118.  
 Eleanor, 78.  
 Hannah, 112, 118.  
 John, 112.  
 Joseph, 112, 118.  
 Margaret (Page), 85, 113.  
 Mary, 85, 112, 118.  
 Robert, 112, 118.  
 Ruth, 112, 118.  
 Sarah, 85, 92, 112, 113, 118.  
 Stephen, 78.  
 Thomas, 112.  
 William, 85, 112, 113, 118, 119.  
 Mullens, Alice, 52, 114.  
 Joseph, 114.  
 Priscilla, 52, 114.  
 William, 52, 114.  
 Nash, James, 164.  
 Needham, Daniel, 116.  
 Edmund, 104, 116.  
 Elizabeth, 103, 104, 116.  
 Ezekiel, 116.  
 Joan, 116.  
 Ruth, 67.  
 William, 96.  
 Neilson, James Silliman, 50.  
 Mary Elizabeth, 1, 50.  
 Sarah Louisa (Preston), 50.  
 Newhall, John, 142.  
 Newton, Rev. Roger, 70.  
 Nick, Grace, 166.  
 William, 166.  
 Norcross, Rev. Nathaniel, 139.  
 Nutt, Myles, 117, 194.  
 Sarah, 117, 194.  
 Sybil, 117.  
 Ollyver, Magdalen, 189.  
 Olmstead, Richard, 111.  
 Orne, Alice, 126, 127.  
 Josiah, 126, 127.  
 Susanna, 126.  
 Owaneco (Sachem), 10, 159, 160,  
 161.  
 Paddock, Robert, 43.  
 Page, Francis, 118.  
 Lucy, 112, 118, 119.  
 Margaret, 112, 118, 119.  
 Margaret (Goodwin), 118.  
 Robert, 112, 113, 118, 119.  
 Susanna, 118.



- Page, Thomas, 118.  
 Paine, Moses, 97.  
 Palmer, Alice, 125, 126.  
   Deborah, 124, 125.  
   Eleanor, 124, 125.  
   Elizabeth, 125.  
   John, 54, 55, 56, 106, 120, 122, 123,  
     124, 125, 126, 127, 165, 166, 191.  
   Margaret, 123.  
   Mary, 54, 55, 67, 73, 93, 103, 106,  
     109, 116, 120, 124, 125, 126, 141,  
     165, 166, 167, 173, 183, 187, 191.  
   Mary (Skinner), 56, 125.  
   Sarah, 125.  
   Susanna, 125.  
   Susanna (Barrett), 106, 126, 127.  
   Tabitha, 125.  
 Parish, Hannah (Jewell), 97.  
   John, 96, 97.  
 Parker, Abraham, 157.  
   Elizabeth, 102, 137.  
   Margery, 136.  
   Mary, 178.  
   Rose, 157.  
   William, 136.  
 Parkhurst, Benjamin, 42, 163.  
   Esther, 28.  
   Esther (Spalding), 28.  
   Eunice, 129.  
   Eunice (Spalding), 130, 134.  
   George, 65, 128, 129, 130.  
   Hannah, 130.  
   John, 30, 130.  
   Joseph, 89, 128, 129, 130, 134, 143,  
     144, 159, 169, 170.  
   Mary, 65, 71, 89, 117, 128, 129,  
     130, 133, 134, 143, 169, 194.  
   Phebe, 65, 128, 129.  
   Rebecca (Read), 129, 170.  
   Samuel, 28, 130.  
   Timothy, 130.  
 Parris *see* Parish.  
 Parsons, Rev. Mr., 77.  
 Pattishall, Richard, 123.  
 Pedle, Anthony, 120.  
 Peirce *see* Pierce.  
 Pemberton, Ebenezer, 31.  
 Pepperell, Lt. Gen. William, 20.  
 Perham, Henry S., 129.  
 Perkins, Elisha, 31, 34, 35.  
   Elisha B., 32, 34.  
   Eunice, 35.  
   John, 28.  
   Joseph, 171.  
   Lydia, 171.  
   Roger, 22.  
   Sarah (Douglas), 34.  
   Simeon, 22.  
 Pettingell, Richard, 92.  
 Petty, Joseph, 185.  
 Phelps, John, 78.  
   Phelps, Mary, 78.  
   Philip (Sachem), 79.  
   Phillips, Abigail, 132.  
     Alice, 131, 132, 154, 155.  
     Benjamin, 132.  
     Elizabeth, 131, 132, 155.  
     Experience, 131.  
     Joshua, 132.  
     Nicholas, 131, 132, 155, 156.  
     Richard, 132.  
   Pickett, John, 191.  
   Pierce, Abigail, 134.  
     Amos, 134.  
     Ebenezer, 134.  
     Elizabeth, 71, 72, 133, 134, 195.  
     Elizabeth (Cole), 134.  
     Eunice, 135.  
     John, 36, 133, 134, 135.  
     Lois, 1, 28, 30, 65, 71, 89, 117, 128,  
       133, 134, 135, 143, 169, 194.  
     Mary, 134.  
     Mary (Parkhurst), 28, 30, 135.  
     Mary (Wyman), 130, 134.  
     Rachel, 134.  
     Stephen, 42.  
     Thomas, 28, 30, 32, 65, 71, 72, 89,  
       117, 128, 130, 133, 134, 143, 159,  
       169, 194, 195.  
     Timothy, 134, 159, 171, 172.  
   Pitts, Deborah, 166.  
     Elizabeth, 166.  
     William, 94, 166.  
 Platt, John, 111.  
 Platts, Mary, 138.  
 Poole, Captain, 68.  
   Elizabeth, 155, 156.  
   Joseph, 155.  
 Pope Gregory XIII, 115.  
 Porter, John, 85.  
   Richard, 145.  
 Post, Abigail (Birchard), 28.  
   Eunice, 25, 28.  
   John, 5, 28.  
   Nathaniel, 28.  
   Thomas, 3, 16.  
 Potter, Luke, 192.  
   Samuel, 152, 192, 193.  
   Sarah, 152, 192, 193.  
   Sarah (Wright), 138, 152.  
 Power, Walter, 157, 158.  
 Pratt, Elizabeth, 1, 9, 69, 70, 136,  
   137.  
   Elizabeth (Clark), 9, 137.  
   John, 136.  
   Joseph, 136.  
   Lydia, 136.  
   Nathaniel, 136.  
   Samuel, 70, 136.  
   Sarah, 136.  
   William, 9, 10, 19, 69, 70, 136, 137.  
 Prentice, Captain, 150, 194.



- Prescott, Hannah, 138.  
   John, 138, 139, 140, 152.  
   Jonas, 138.  
   Jonathan, 138.  
   Lydia, 138, 140.  
   Martha, 138.  
   Mary, 138, 140, 152.  
   Mary (Gawkroger), 140, 152.  
   Sarah, 138, 140.  
   William H., 138.  
 Preston, John, 88.  
   Mary, 88.  
 Purchase, Oliver, 183, 184.
- Quenell, Ferris, 61.  
 Quynell, Beatrix (Carter), 61.  
   Henry, 61.
- Ramesden *see* Ramsdell.  
 Ramsdell, Anna, 68, 142 .  
   Anna (Chadwell), 105, 142.  
   Aquila, 141, 142.  
   Dorcas, 67, 73, 93, 103, 105, 109,  
     116, 141, 142, 167, 173, 183, 187.  
   Eleanor, 141.  
   Eleanor (Vinton), 68.  
   Elizabeth, 68.  
   Isaac, 68, 141, 142, 183, 184.  
   John, 68, 141, 184.  
   Jonathan, 67, 68, 93, 105, 141, 142,  
     167, 183.  
   Joseph, 141.  
   Nathaniel, 141.  
   Priscilla, 141, 184.  
   Sarah, 141.  
 Ray, Bethia, 143.  
   Joshua, 143.  
   Rebecca, 143.  
 Raymond, Samuel, 26.  
 Read, Alice, 143, 144.  
   Bethia, 143, 144.  
   Esdras, 129, 143, 144.  
   Obadiah, 143, 144.  
   Rebecca, 128, 129, 143, 144.  
 Reade, Margaret, 181.  
   Mary, 145, 181.  
   Philip, 145, 181.  
   William, 181.  
 Reed, Abigail, 98, 146, 148, 149, 150,  
   175.  
   Bethia, 146.  
   George, 146, 147.  
   Israel, 98, 146, 147, 148, 150, 175.  
   Justus, 146.  
   Mabel, 146, 147.  
   Mabel (Kendall), 98, 148, 150.  
   Michael, 146.  
   Ralph, 146.  
   Rebecca, 146.  
   Sarah, 146.  
   William, 98, 146, 147.
- Renalds *see* Reynolds.  
 Reynolds, John, 3, 4, 5, 6.  
   Marion H., 6.  
   Sarah (Backus), 6.  
 Richardson, Abigail, 150.  
   Abigail (Reed), 77, 150, 151.  
   Benjamin, 150.  
   Eleanor, 63, 75, 77, 98, 101, 138,  
     146, 149, 151, 152, 175, 192.  
   Elizabeth, 149, 194.  
   Ezekiel, 149.  
   Hannah, 76.  
   Israel, 150.  
   James, 150.  
   John, 150.  
   Mary, 148, 149, 150.  
   Nathaniel, 77, 98, 146, 148, 149,  
     150, 151, 175.  
   Samuel, 149.  
   Sarah, 149.  
   Thomas, 149, 150.  
 Roberts, Kenneth, 35.  
 Robinson, Capt. Elijah, 78.  
   Joseph, 36.  
   William, 31.  
 Rockwell, Ruth, 90.  
   William, 90.  
 Rogers, John, 17.  
 Rose, Jonathan, 9.  
 Rosier, James, 120.  
 Rowe, Rebecca, 102.  
 Rowlandson, Rev. Joseph, 139.  
 Royce, Deborah (Calkins), 13.  
   Elizabeth, 13.  
   Jonathan, 13.  
 Royle, Dorothy, 89.  
 Rudd, Nathaniel, 11.  
 Russell, George, 94, 95.  
   Jane, 94.  
   Richard, 133, 167.  
   Robert, 109.  
   Sarah, 55, 56.
- Samborne, Margaret, 113, 118, 119.  
 Sanborn, John, 113, 119.  
 Saunders, John, 106, 127.  
   Sarah, 107, 127.  
 Savell, William, 175.  
 Sawyer, Caleb, 152.  
   Ephraim, 140, 152.  
   Hannah, 63, 75, 77, 101, 133, 152,  
     153, 192.  
   James, 152.  
   Joshua, 77, 138, 152, 153, 192, 193.  
   Mary, 152, 153.  
   Mary (Prescott), 152, 193.  
   Nathaniel, 152.  
   Sarah, 193.  
   Sarah (Wright), 77, 153.  
   Thomas, 138, 140, 152, 193.  
 Sergeant, Jonathan, 150.





- Sewall, Samuel, 58, 76.  
 Seymour, Hannah, 111.  
   Thomas, 111.  
 Shaw, Abiel, 156.  
   Abigail, 52, 53, 79, 84, 114, 131,  
     154, 156, 164, 180, 185.  
   Abraham, 132, 154, 155, 156.  
   Alice, 132, 155.  
   Alice (Phillips), 156, 186.  
   Benjamin, 155.  
   Bridget (Best), 132, 155, 156.  
   Ebenezer, 131, 154, 155, 156, 180.  
   Elizabeth, 132, 156.  
   Grace, 154.  
   Hannah, 156, 180.  
   John, 131, 132, 154, 155, 156, 186.  
   Joseph, 53, 84, 131, 154, 155, 156,  
     185, 186.  
   Judith, 156, 185.  
   Judith (Whitmarsh), 53, 156.  
   Maria, 154, 155.  
   Martha, 154, 155, 156.  
   Mary, 156.  
   Nicholas, 155.  
   Sarah, 94, 131, 145, 154, 156, 178,  
     180, 181.  
   Susanna, 154, 156.  
   Zachariah, 156.  
 Shepard, Abraham, 157, 158.  
   Amey, 163.  
   Anna, 163.  
   Betsy, 163.  
   Bette, 162.  
   Elizabeth, 162.  
   Esther, 27.  
   Eunice, 163.  
   Gerald F., 161, 162.  
   Hannah, 171, 172.  
   Hannah (Spalding), 161.  
   Isaac, 81, 96, 157, 158, 159, 160,  
     161, 162, 167, 169, 172.  
   Jacob, 157, 158.  
   Jeremiah, 163.  
   John, 158.  
   Jonas, 161, 162.  
   Joseph, 81, 96, 157, 161, 162, 167,  
     169, 171.  
   Mary, 158, 162, 171.  
   Mary (Smedley), 96, 158, 172.  
   Polly, 1, 27, 32, 42, 58, 81, 82, 85,  
     89, 92, 96, 112, 118, 157, 163,  
     167, 169.  
   Rachel (Spalding), 32, 42, 163.  
   Ralph, 157, 158, 167.  
   Sally, 163.  
   Samuel, 158, 159, 160, 161.  
   Sarah, 42.  
   Simon, 32, 42, 58, 81, 82, 85, 89,  
     92, 96, 112, 118, 157, 162, 163,  
     167, 169, 171.  
   Stephen, 163.  
 Shepard, Susanna, 162.  
   Thanklord, 157, 158, 167.  
   Thanks, 157.  
   Thomas, 158.  
   Trial, 157.  
   Walter, 158.  
 Sherman, Edward, 45.  
 Shorthouse, Elizabeth, 167.  
   John, 167.  
   Katherine, 167.  
   Robert, 167.  
 Shouler, Rev. Wm., Jr., 46.  
 Simmons, Aaron, 164.  
   Elizabeth, 164.  
   John, 164.  
   Mary, 52, 114, 164.  
   Moses, 52, 164.  
   Rebecca, 164.  
   Sarah, 164.  
 Simpson, John, 128.  
   Susanne, 128.  
 Skerry, Henry, 187.  
 Skinner, Alice (Woods), 124, 166.  
   Elizabeth, 166.  
   James, 127, 164, 165, 166, 191.  
   John, 56, 125, 165, 166, 191.  
   Mary, 120, 124, 165, 166, 191.  
   Mercy, 56.  
   Richard, 124, 127, 165, 166, 191.  
 Sluman, Thomas, 161.  
 Sinedley, Baptist, 158, 159, 167.  
   John, 167.  
   Katherine, 158, 167.  
   Mary, 157, 158, 167.  
   Samuel, 157, 167.  
 Smethurst, Joseph, 166.  
   Tabitha, 166.  
 Smith, Ann (Bourne), 57.  
   Dorcas, 150.  
   James, 150.  
   Capt. John, 120, 121.  
   Nehemiah, 57.  
   Samuel, 111.  
   Thomas, 6, 7.  
 Snow, John, 129.  
   Ruth, 156.  
 Somers *see* Summers.  
 Soule, John, 164.  
 South, Ann, 93, 167.  
   Thomas, 93, 167.  
 Spalding, Amy, 163.  
   Andrew, 170.  
   Benjamin, 170.  
   Curtis, 162.  
   Daniel, 36.  
   Deborah, 170.  
   Dinah, 170.  
   Edward, 58, 60, 82, 88, 89, 97, 120,  
     159, 169, 170, 171.  
   Elizabeth, 88.  
   Elizabeth (Haynes), 162, 163, 171.



- Spalding, Eunice, 89, 128, 129, 143,  
169, 170, 172.  
Ezra, 36.  
Grace, 169.  
Hannah, 81, 96, 157, 161, 167, 170,  
172.  
Hannah (Heald), 60, 129, 170,  
171.  
Hezekiah, 31.  
Isaac, 58, 82, 85, 88, 89, 92, 112,  
118, 162, 163, 169, 171.  
John, 60, 89, 129, 169, 170, 171.  
Jonathan, 26.  
Joseph, 36, 81, 96, 97, 159, 161,  
163, 169, 170, 171, 172.  
Lydia, 171.  
Margaret, 89, 169, 170, 171.  
Mary, 171.  
Mary (Brackett), 88, 171.  
Mercy, 171.  
Mercy (Jewell), 161, 172.  
Nathaniel, 172.  
Phebe, 26.  
Phineas, 171.  
Rachel, 58, 81, 82, 85, 89, 92, 96,  
97, 112, 118, 157, 162, 167, 169,  
170, 171.  
Samuel, 170.  
Silas, 36.  
Thomas, 172.
- Sparhawk, Mary, 55.  
Nathaniel, 55, 76.  
Patience, 55.
- Spencer, General, 78.  
Lydia, 7.  
Sarah, 7.
- Sprague, Joanna, 75.  
Ralph, 75.
- Stacey, Benjamin, 166.  
Hannah, 166.  
John, 166.  
Samuel, 125.
- Starr, Dr. Comfort, 167.  
Dr. Thomas, 167.
- Stearns, Boaz, 161.  
John, 83.  
Lydia, 161.  
Mary, 83.  
Samuel, 163.
- Stevens, Cyprian, 140, 162.  
Elizabeth, 162.  
Mary, 162.  
Mary (Wilder), 162.  
Simon, 162.  
Thomas, 125.
- Stocker, Ebenezer, 105, 109, 173,  
174.  
Elizabeth, 173.  
John, 173.  
Martha, 73, 103, 105, 109, 116, 173,  
174, 187.
- Stocker, Rebecca, 173.  
Samuel, 173.  
Sarah, 173.  
Sarah (Marshall), 105, 174.  
Thomas, 109, 173, 174.
- Stoddard, John, 176.
- Stoughton, Thomas, 90.
- Stromthorn, James, 36.
- Sucklin, Thomas, 94.
- Sullivan, General, 30, 39, 40.
- Summers, Henry, 146, 147.  
Mabel (Reed), 147.
- Swett, Joseph, 125.
- Symmes, Rev. Zachariah, 101.
- Tapley, Harriet Silvester, 165.
- Taylor, John, 101.  
Margaret (Wilmote), 101.  
Sarah, 101.
- Thacker, Peter, 55.
- Thompson, Benjamin, 77.  
Ebenezer, 77.  
William, 36.
- Throop, Clarissa, 26.
- Tidd, Alice, 175.  
Elizabeth, 175.  
Hannah, 175.  
John, 98, 175.  
Margaret, 98, 175.  
Mary, 98, 175.  
Samuel, 175.
- Tilden, Elizabeth, 57.  
Lydia, 57.  
Thomas, 57.
- Tirrel, Gideon, 155.  
Hannah, 155.
- Tompson, Abigail, 59.  
Joseph, 59.  
Samuel, 58.  
Rev. William, 59.
- Tomsone, Elizabeth, 104.
- Town, Ithiel, 31.
- Tracy, Ann, 177.  
Daniel, 15, 176.  
Elizabeth, 1, 14, 20, 23, 57, 61, 99,  
110, 177, 189.  
Elizabeth (Leffingwell), 20, 23,  
177.  
Hezekiah, 177.  
Isaac, 24, 177.  
Jared, 27.  
John, 10, 14, 20, 23, 57, 61, 99,  
100, 110, 176, 177, 189, 190.  
Jonathan, 176.  
Joseph, 177.  
Josiah, 177.  
Mary (Winslow), 14, 100, 177.  
Miriam, 176.  
Ruth, 177.  
Samuel, 176.



- Tracy, Solomon, 91, 176.  
 Thomas, 5, 15, 28, 57, 176, 190.  
 Winslow, 177.
- Trott, Elizabeth, 188.
- Trumbull, Abigail, 21.  
 David, 22, 40.  
 Faith (Robinson), 22.  
 Hannah (Higley), 21.  
 Jonathan, 22, 26.  
 Joseph, 21.
- Turner, Abigail, 178.  
 Ann (James), 95, 179, 182.  
 Benjamin, 180.  
 Daniel, 178.  
 David, 179.  
 Ezekiel, 178.  
 Humphrey, 95, 178, 179.  
 Ichabod, 179.  
 Israel, 179.  
 Jacob, 94, 145, 156, 178, 179, 180,  
 181, 182.  
 Jane, 52, 53, 79, 84, 94, 114, 131,  
 145, 154, 156, 164, 178, 180, 181,  
 185.  
 Jane (Vining), 156.  
 Japhet, 179.  
 John, Jr., 94, 95, 178, 179, 182.  
 John, Sen., 178, 179.  
 John Bryant, 95.  
 Jonathan, 178.  
 Joseph, 178.  
 Lydia (Gamer), 95, 178.  
 Miriam, 179, 180.  
 Nathaniel, 178.  
 Philip, 95, 179.  
 Sarah, 179, 180.  
 Sarah (Shaw), 53, 180.  
 Seth, 53, 94, 131, 145, 154, 156, 178,  
 180, 181.  
 Thomas, 178.
- Uncas (Sachem), 2, 10, 11, 30, 90,  
 99, 100, 136, 159.
- Uncos, Sam'll, 30.
- Upham, Lt., 155.
- Vining, Benjamin, 181.  
 George, 181.  
 Hannah, 181.  
 Jane, 94, 145, 178, 179, 181, 182.  
 John, 145, 179, 181, 182.  
 Margaret, 181.  
 Mary, 181.  
 Mary (Reade), 179, 182.  
 Robert, 145, 181.  
 Samuel, 181.  
 Sarah, 181.
- Vinton, Ann, 183.  
 Blaise, 183.  
 Eleanor, 141, 183, 184.  
 Elizabeth, 183.
- Vinton, John, 141, 183, 184.  
 Sarah, 183.  
 William, 183.
- Wadd, Ann, 118.
- Wadsworth, Captain, 140.
- Waldo, Dr. Albigeance, 33.  
 Cornelius, 60.  
 Elizabeth, 60.  
 Harriet, 33.  
 Lydia (Hurlbut), 33.
- Walker, Nathaniel, 79.
- Warren, Abigail, 88.  
 Ezra, 36.  
 Jacob, 88.  
 Lemuel, 36.
- Waterman, John, 57.  
 Joseph, 57.  
 Robert, 57.  
 Thomas, 57, 176.
- Waymouth, Capt. George, 120.
- Webb, Francis, 45.  
 John, 55.
- Webster, Abigail, 112.
- Wedge, Elizabeth, 26.  
 Joshua, 26.  
 Mary (Welch), 26.
- West, Henry, 142.  
 Ruth, 142.
- Weston, Thomas, 131.
- Wheat, Elizabeth, 116.  
 Joshua, 104, 116.
- Wheeler, Richard, 140.
- Wheetor, Aaron, 36.
- Whipple, Blanche, 46.  
 Carrol, 46.  
 Charles, 46.  
 Grace, 46.  
 John, 46.  
 Mrs. R. M., 48.  
 Rodney, 46.  
 Walter, 46.
- White, Hannah, 132.  
 Mary, 100.
- Whitfield, Rev. Henry, 1, 61.
- Whiting, Anne (Sherman), 54.  
 Anthony, 54.  
 Phebe, 54.
- Whitman, Abigail, 53.
- Whitmarsh, Alice, 84, 185.  
 Deborah, 185.  
 Ebenezer, 185.  
 Ezra, 185.  
 James, 185.  
 Jane, 185.  
 John, 84, 156, 185, 186.  
 Judith, 84, 131, 154, 156, 185, 186.  
 Mary, 185.  
 Nicholas, 185.  
 Onseph, 185.  
 Richard, 185.



- Whitmarsh, Ruth, 185.  
 Sarah, 185.  
 Sarah (Harding), 156, 186.  
 Simon, 185.  
 Zachariah, 185.
- Whitney, Eleanor, 161.  
 Joshua, 161.
- Whittemore, John, 150.  
 Rebecca, 150.
- Wilder, Mary, 152.  
 Nathaniel, 152.  
 Thomas, 140.
- Willard, Simon, 89, 167, 170.
- Willes, Rev. Mr., 19.
- Williams, Anna B., 33.  
 Benjamin, 187.  
 Deborah, 187.  
 Ebenezer, 187, 188.  
 Elizabeth, 73, 103, 105, 116, 187,  
 188.  
 Hannah, 26.  
 Isaac, 73, 74, 105, 187, 188.  
 John, 187.  
 Jonathan, 187.  
 Margery, 187, 188.  
 Margery (Collins), 105, 188.  
 Roger, 26.  
 Sarah, 187.
- Winslow, Edward, 57, 69, 164, 189.  
 Elizabeth, 189.  
 Hannah, 189.  
 Jonathan, 189.  
 Josiah, 189, 190.  
 Josias, 57, 177, 188, 189, 190.  
 Magdalen, 57.  
 Margaret, 189, 190.  
 Margaret (Bourne), 57, 177, 190.
- Winslow, Mary, 57, 176, 177, 189,  
 190.  
 Rebekka, 189.
- Winthrop, Adam, 159.  
 Governor, 65, 139.  
 John, Jr., 2, 159.
- Wise, Abigail, 67.  
 Rev. John, 18.
- Wolcott, Alice, 92.  
 Roger, 20.
- Wood, Stephen, 79.  
 William, 191.
- Woodbridge, Lucy, 27.
- Woods, Alice, 165, 166, 191.  
 John, 191.  
 Mary, 191.  
 William, 191.
- Woodward, Rev. Mr., 18.
- Wright, Deborah, 192.  
 John, 152, 192.  
 Joseph, 192.  
 Priscilla, 152, 192.  
 Ruth, 192.  
 Sarah, 192.
- Wyman, Elizabeth (Richardson),  
 117.  
 Francis, 117, 146, 194.  
 John, 65, 66, 117, 128, 134, 147,  
 194, 195.  
 Mary, 65, 71, 128, 133, 134, 194,  
 195.  
 Mary (Carter), 117, 134, 195.  
 Sarah (Nutt), 66, 194.
- Yale, Thomas, 183, 184.
- Yongs, Christopher, 169.









